

SECTION 1 – THE EARLY YEARS

TALK 1 – THE EARLY YEARS

Elizabeth (nee Szántó) was born on June 6, 1913 at St. Stephan's Hospital in Kispet, Hungary and baptized one week later. Her father was a printer and Protestant, but her mother raised the thirteen children as Catholics. Her twelve siblings were all twins. None of them reached adulthood. Seven died during the 1919 Spanish Plague. Two more died of diphtheria. Two died in accidents. One died in infancy.

After her father's death in 1917, Elizabeth stayed for two years with her maternal grandparents. The doctor advised her to live in the countryside because of poor health. She doesn't remember going to the Church (some fourteen kilometers away) but her grandmother always wore a rosary around her wrists.

She returned to Budapest in 1919 (6 years of age) and attended an elementary girl's school for four years. At 10, she was sent to Willisau, Switzerland, to the family of a wealthy manufacturer. She writes, "From the weak child that I had been, I became a young girl under the care of French and German governesses, growing in weight from twenty four to thirty-eight kilos."

In November 1924, purely out of love, I came back to Budapest to look after my ailing mother who was seriously ill and bed-ridden. Towards the end of 1924, my foster parents of Willisau wanted to adopt me and take me back to Switzerland. I was to meet them at ten o'clock at the Graz railway station (Austria). I got there at 10:00 p.m. but they expected me at 10:00 a.m. Incredibly, it is this mishap that changed the course of events affecting my life and leading me to fulfill my mission in Hungary. At the time, a young Hungarian couple took me back to Budapest.

By the age of twelve, I was working in the household of my maternal uncle in Vajta for the period running from Easter up to the corn harvest. I simply could not stand the crass laziness of my cousins, (three boys and a girl). I slipped out without a word and went back to Budapest.

From November 1925 to June 1926, I was working as a maid in the countryside for the mother of a man of significant influence. I worked from morning to evening and had to survive on a single meal for the whole day. My social condition was indeed pitiful, and I suffered from severe hunger. So, I packed up my things and simply left for downtown.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How did the difficulties of her family strike you?*
- 2. Can you see God's hand in her missing the train?*
- 3. What about her determination – shown by leaving her uncle's home and returning to Budapest?*
- 4. And her great will to survive – working hard for a single meal?*

TALK 2 – SURVIVING BY ANY MEANS POSSIBLE

Under the carriage port of a small, dilapidated house, I noticed a not so friendly older woman holding an empty bottle of seltzer water. She looked at me and called me over. She asked me to go buy her a bottle of seltzer water at the bar across the street. She gave me the money and watched to see whether I would comply with her request. Upon returning with the seltzer, she proceeded to question me. Then, she let me into the house and gave me breakfast. I was hired to look after her small garden in exchange for meals. There were very strange visitors living there. I actually had to fight off (with considerable loud yelling) a young man who frequently came to the house. I left the same day and kept on wandering with my meager belongings.

Close by the church of Jozsefvaros, there was a creamery and on the door a note that they were hiring people to distribute bottles of milk. I introduced myself and was hired on the spot. However, I was told I could only start three days later, when the current carrier would leave the job. What would I do meanwhile? On Koszuru Street, I came across a factory hiring people to crack nuts. The employees would sit alongside a table each with two baskets. The nuts taken from one were shelled and placed in the other. Each employee's production was weighed. They paid four fillers an hour, and for ten fillers I could buy myself five croissants at the Teleki marketplace, the cheapest in the city.

Later, I strolled to the Franciscan Fathers who gave me a small amount of money and I shared my bread with a starving woman. We ate it right away sitting on a bench at the marketplace. The Franciscans suggested that I see the Sisters on Maria Street, who gave me shelter for one pengo. Hunger drove me to steal and I was ashamed of myself. I went to confession. The priest who heard my confession was moved to tears and he assured me that I had committed no sin, because poverty had forced me to steal. Later, the Sisters would charge me nothing for lodging.

In my poverty, deprived of any human support, I had to go from employer to employer for any additional remuneration and improved conditions. I worked in a creamery on Baross Street, the Eighth District of Budapest, and was given six pengos and free lunch. The third creamery, also on Baross Street, in effect provided me with a satisfactory livelihood for almost a year. Materially, this job turned out to be the best one I ever held. I was earning eight pengos and working only from 5:30 a.m. to 11:30 a.m. I spent all my free time praying at the Church of Perpetual Adoration. I attended the Divine Office regularly. To earn more, I worked in a factory peeling potatoes. This paid two fillers for ten kilos of production. In three hours, I could earn twelve fillers. Further, I was supplementing my income by selling sweets in a small suburban cinema. I did not pay attention to the movies, I would simply take an available seat and meditate on God. The managing lady often borrowed small sums from me. When her indebtedness rose to twenty pengos, she simply fired me.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. The angels saved Elizabeth in the woman's house. When have the angels saved you?*
- 2. How important that the priest and the sisters were helpful. Where can the Church help most today?*
- 3. Do you realize how much the economy forms people?*
- 4. Comment on Elizabeth's piety – spending free time in adoration & praying in the*

TALK 3 – NOT ALLOWING DIFFICULTIES TO QUENCH THE HOLY SPIRIT’S WORK

I also became an occasional grocery bag-carrier at the local market in the Ninth District. Early at 6:00 a.m. I would go to the local market offering my services to the ladies doing their shopping. Many times, when we got back to their house, I would be invited to stay for breakfast. This is how I met a middle class family in Budapest. Thanks to them, I was able to take classes at the school of nursing on Dohany Street in the Eighth District. However, it would be another ten years before I would put my nursing skills to actual practice at the Hospital of the Franciscan Sisters and at a hospital on Tarogato Avenue, dedicated to patients afflicted with tuberculosis.

Even after I had landed a job in a small family factory making brushes, I kept my activities at the market. I was paid sixty pengos a month and the family gave me lunch. That provided me with the means to rent a room and I settled down on the first floor at 10 Magdolna Street. My cost was twenty pengos a month and my working hours went from 8:00 a.m. to 4:00 p.m.

Throughout this struggle for survival and for daily bread, I wanted to make people aware of the Lord. The necessity to teach about religion was forever a pressing desire in my perceived mission for this life.

By the age of fifteen, I decided to join the nuns. I had in mind the religious order of Perpetual Adoration. The Congregation was founded in Paris by the Countess of Oultremont. I would spend hours silently contemplating the Blessed Sacrament exposed for the faithful in adoration. In so doing, my heart would fill up with the love of God.

One day, I went to the convent to ask the receptionist Sister about how one could be admitted to the order. She replied that I needed a letter of recommendation and handed me a large printed sheet listing what was to be provided to the convent upon admission. Besides the detailed list of needed personal clothing, it was also pointed out that each candidate should provide a certain amount of money according to the individual’s capacity to pay.

I was stunned reading the document, and it was clear to me that I could never raise such a small fortune. As a result, I concluded that my abject poverty made that project vanish altogether from my mind. Despite that, my desire to become a religious missionary was continually growing deep in my soul. There was no way I could suspect that God had other plans for me.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see the Heavenly Father’s constant help?*
- 2. What about this constant inner desire to make the Lord known?*
- 3. Can you see God’s hand even in the unattainable requirements to enter religious life?*

TALK 4 – TWO MORE ATTEMPTS TO BE A NUN

Autumn 1928

At the Perpetual Adoration which I often attended, there was an elderly lady whose name I can't recall and in whom I confided about my dream to become a missionary. She gave me the address of the Missionary Sisters on Hermina Street whose mission was to educate orphans and send nuns out on various missions.

When I got there, I asked to speak with the Sister responsible for admissions to the order. I heard the word Superior for the first time. The receptionist nun led me to the guest room. The Superior came in and invited me to sit down, because I was used to just standing up. I told her about my wish to go to the missions and to make people know about God. After telling her I was an orphan and my earnings, she stood up and said: "My child, I will tell you why you want to be a nun. You don't have a vocation. You are an orphan without a home and this is motivating you to join a convent."

That terminated the conversation. I was totally shattered. I told no one about this encounter, except the lady who had given me the address. She listened to my story and said: 'Go to the Mother House on Menesi Avenue and see the Provincial Superior.'

I took the streetcar to Pest across the Franz-Joseph Bridge. Buda and Pest are separated by the Danube River, cutting the city in two parts. I asked to see the provincial Superior and I had to wait some five minutes, which felt like a painful agonizing moment.

The Provincial Sister spoke to me with such kindness that I felt quite relaxed. I told her everything in total honesty. She took my hand like a mother and said: "Let us ask the Lord Jesus what His will is and He will tell us what we must do. Everything will be according to His Will." We went to the chapel but I stayed in the back, standing beside the pews. I kept watching the Provincial Sister speaking with the Lord Jesus. She came back, took my hand and we returned to the guest room. We sat down and she placed her hand on mine, took a deep look into my eyes and said: "My child, the Will of God is different." I almost fainted. "Do you know what the Will of God is? He wants something else for you. He will entrust you with another mission. That mission will need to be fulfilled as best you can."

The Provincial Sister walked me to the door, kissed me on the forehead, blessed me, and I left. God has another plan for me. Following that encounter, it was like everything inside of me was disintegrating. I was quite distraught. My soul was tortured for a week. I wasn't yet aware at the time that this torture was in fact the work of the devil. I went to Father Matray for confession (he later became my confessor for many years). The darkness of doubt in my heart had dissipated.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Rejection was part of God's plan for Elizabeth. When have you been rejected?*
- 2. Contrast the two different superiors. Can we be more conscious of how we affect others?*
- 3. Discuss how correct was the second superior's method of discernment.*
- 4. Even so – a great trial. How important is a spiritual guide?*

TALK 5 – AN UPSWING AND A DOWNTURN – BLESSINGS AND TRIALS

1927 – 1930

Praying and knowledge were my only desire. It was difficult to express my thirst for study to broaden my knowledge base. Within six months I learned by heart the textbooks of the first two years of the Superior Elementary School. However, since I didn't have the money to write the exams, I continued studying the books of the third and fourth years. As a result, I had done the studies without a certificate to show for it.

In the fall of 1929, my life took a significant turn. Since I was gifted with a fine voice and a good ear, I was admitted to the Christ the King Choir in Jozsefvaros. The first tenor was Karoly Kindelmann and I was the first soprano. He asked me to marry him and so we did. I was quite young at sixteen while he was thirty years older. His main occupation was as master chimneysweeper, a well-remunerated trade at that time. We got married on May 25, 1930, on Pentecost Sunday. He had a four-room house built on the outskirts of Budapest.

Between 1931 and 1942, we had six children. The Angelus and the rosary were an integral part of our family daily life. A few years later, on April 26, 1946, my husband died. My social status as a widow with six children made it particularly difficult. Following the devastation of the war, I was able to survive with my children only by bartering our possessions. The closets were being emptied and almost all our belongings changed ownership. The nationalization of 1948 brought my family to the edge of ruin. I became a waitress at the military academy, working twelve hours a day. The meal leftovers provided food for my family. However, I was fired six months later for political reasons. Somehow, they discovered I was keeping a statue of the Virgin Mary and candle in my home.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Elizabeth loved to pray and learn. Are these your habits also?*
- 2. God used her natural talent (singing) to find her a husband. How did God help you in your life?*
- 3. For a while, there was peace, even some prosperity. Why does God provide that?*
- 4. Elizabeth accepts the sudden and devastating changes in her life. Did you ever have devastating moments?*

TALK 6 – THE FINAL YEARS – THE ECSTASY AND THE AGONY

1960.

Material hardships having subsided, I registered at the public university to study psychology and astronomy, yet another project like so many others bound to fail dismally.

On July 13, 1960, three days before the feast of Our Lady of Carmel I had a wonderful spiritual illumination. It lasted three days from dawn to dusk. If I spoke to anyone or conversely anyone spoke to me, it disappeared. This blissful sensation would create a serene peace in my heart. That experience was absolutely overwhelming. It is only several weeks later that I could determine that it represented the silent introduction of the Lord's presence, something that literally defies one's capacity to express intellectually.

Christmas 1961.

Jozsef, the second child, but the eldest of three sons, got married at the age of twenty-six. Over the following six years they had three sons. Unfortunately, following the birth of the third child, the mother died of breast cancer. I took charge raising the young orphans. As I was edging towards my fifties, I thought that I would enter a calm and peaceful period, having lived through a difficult life. However, that wasn't to be. The Lord Jesus and His Blessed Mother began speaking to me.

1962.

Prior to receiving messages from Jesus and the Virgin Mary, I received the following inspiration: "You must be selfless, for we will entrust you with a great mission and you will be up to the task. However, this is only possible if you remain totally selfless, abjuring yourself. That mission can be bestowed upon you only if you also want it out of your free will."

After a period of serious doubts and torments for my soul, I accepted that the will of God be done. My soul was so overwhelmed with grace that I was unable to utter a single word. Very deep inside I could hear the words of Jesus and Mary. I could clearly distinguish the voice of the Lord Jesus from that of the Virgin Mary or the angel.

Final Days

On April 11, 1985, (after a long illness that she bore with patience), Elizabeth Kindelmann died at the age of 72, comforted by the Sacrament for the Dying. She was buried in Érd-Ófalu, about twenty-four kilometers South West of Budapest, on the banks of the Danube. In 2001, the remains of Elizabeth were transferred to the family crypt located in the Church of the Holy Spirit in Budapest, a place she used to visit every day.

Before she became the instrument of the Lord and the Virgin Mary, she had suffered many trials and tribulations that she overcame with exceptional resilience and courage. She remained totally unknown to the public for years after her death.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you experience the Lord's presence?*
- 2. Do you realize that serving God is just that – a lot of work and dedication?*
- 3. What ways do you allow God's will to be in your life?*

SECTION 2 – SACRIFICING MOTHER
TALK 7 - MEMORIES

Costly Sacrifices

In the diary, Elizabeth doesn't hide her problems or make her family seem perfect. The diary tells little about the child-rearing years but it does reveal a mother willing to sacrifice for her adult children and grandchildren. In all of these years, she always remains the faithful mother:

I had to make many sacrifices within the family responsibility. Since my youngest child lived with me, the meaning and importance of these sacrifices were not clear to me. In my house, I had to tighten still further to make room for my children who raised their families. This was very difficult. I had a four bedroom home with modern conveniences. I still had the large dining room at my disposal. Nevertheless, I gave it up also, even though it came at a great cost.

Memories of Poor Food

She records her inner feelings:

As I gave up the dining room, both happy and sad memories invaded my thoughts. Many familiar memories came to mind. There were the Christmas nights, the weddings and the baptisms of the grandchildren. I remembered the poor food in my years of need. For several years, we had only a piece of bread smeared with butter for breakfast, or vegetables without sauce. For years, the poor vegetable platter remained very plain, but I took care to place a nice shiny apple next to each plate. I made the table with great care so the children would not think we were poor.

A Special Room With Memories

I had enjoyed being with them and was always preoccupied with their food. The dining room was difficult to give up because it was a part of my heart. I moved to the children's room, thinking I would have a place filled with memories and my soul would be at peace. I would be changing my room for the last time.

Quickly, she sacrificed even the children's room. Whatever was needed, she did: Shortly before, however, my youngest boy got married. Now, I had to help him get a bedroom. So, I gave up the children's room. I felt that the Lord was asking for this sacrifice, so I would be totally poor. Many memories came to mind- the nights that I spent at the bed of a sick child, the joyous moments, the prayers at night and the intimate family readings. When I thought of these, I experienced great pain, like something being ripped from your heart.

Discussion Questions:

1. *What memories (sorrowful and joyful) do you have?*
2. *What sacrifices did you have to make over the years?*
3. *Wee there moments when you could not adequately provide?*

TALK 8 – SUDDEN AND URGENT DECISIONS

A Sudden Decision

After this, I placed my daughter C in charge of the house. I said: “From now on, you will be the little owner of this house and I will not cook any more.” She was surprised and asked what I would do. “Whatever you ask, I will do and I will eat whatever you give to me.” “Mother”, she said, “you are acting like a hermit.”

A Difficult Sacrifice

The sacrifices continued, even to giving up her job to care for grandchildren: At that moment, my youngest daughter M, the mother of two small children, came in. She said: “I have to look for work because one salary is not enough” (her husband is a teacher). I decided to help her. I gave up my good paying work at the cooperative (which consisted of painting plastics), so that she did not have to leave the two small children alone in the house. This was my final sacrifice. All of this happened in just a few days. I made these sacrifices because the Lord urged me.”

An Urgency

This entire renunciation of self-interest for the good of the family was completed in a very short period of time: I completed all these urgent sacrifices on Saturday, February 10, 1962. The following day was the feast of Our Lady of Lourdes. Early in the afternoon, my soul longed for silence, so I fled the noise of family life. Now, I had no home and the Lord Jesus desired this.

Lack of Response

In spite of these sacrifices, her adult children disappointed her with a lack of response. Jesus said, “My little Carmelite, remember when you became a widow and your children were growing up, you would ask each one to help you for just an hour. What a great help that would have been for you. How sad you were when they excused themselves with every kind of pretext. You did your tasks alone and abandoned.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What was your most difficult sacrifice for your family?*
- 2. Recall a moment of special urgency.*
- 3. When did your children most disappoint you?*

TALK 9 – CONTINUING FAMILY RESPONSIBILITIES

A Family Dispute

Elizabeth suffered much from a disagreement over the house (which she owned). She does not reveal the exact nature of the dispute but she suffered greatly:

In the morning, the family again discussed the house. This depressed me. At the Lord's request, I went for adoration from noon to 3:00 p.m. I was so upset that I could hardly walk. This family disagreement keeps getting repeated and it disturbs my soul.

A Divine Intervention

Jesus responded to my sorrow, "I feel compassion for you. My little one. I see your great efforts. Do not think they are in vain. I bless your family greatly. I free them from the Evil One who disturbs the family peace. Just trust in Me." I responded, "O Lord, the family discord is so great that only a miracle will help." Jesus asked, "Cannot I work a miracle?" "But I am not worthy, Lord." "Nevertheless, I will work a miracle. I will so bless the problem which seems impossible that all will be straightened out."

A Continuous Responsibility

Jesus explained that Elizabeth's task as mother extended even to her young adult children. "It is to the warm solidarity of the family sanctuary that souls come back to, after having strayed far. It is there that they come to find themselves and they once more return to God. It is necessary for you, mothers, to extend the warm understanding of your hearts to your children even after they have established their own homes.

The Parents' Obligation

Great is the responsibility which falls upon you. Do not think that once a child has become an adult, he no longer needs his parents. My Mother accompanied Me everywhere with her love, her sacrifices and her prayers. You must do the same, and I will bless your efforts. My beloved mother obliges Me to that. By her powerful intercession, she obtained from Me for families this great effusion of grace, which she also wants to extend to the whole world. As she said: 'Nothing comparable to this has happened ever since the Word became Flesh.'

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What were your most painful family disputes?*
- 2. How did God help you to resolve these?*
- 3. How do you respond to your continual parental obligations?*

TALK 10 – HEAVEN AND HEAVENLY SIGNS

The Final Goal

Jesus gave her a great promise for her dying children. “When you are in Heaven and from up there you contemplate the death of one of your children, you will be by his bed. Your drop of oil will fall on the empty lamp and the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin will be lit. This great outpouring of graces will save souls from damnation. They will experience your motherly hand caressing them. Also, you will feel the great power which your many sufferings possess. These souls will also experience your hand which will help them at the moment of death. They will see your meritorious life on earth which they do not now appreciate.”

Signs of Our Lady’s Presence

Our Lady, also, gave signs of her love. Two grandchildren were born on Our Lady’s feast days: I must write about what happened in the family. In a short period of time, two grandchildren were born. One on August 22, feast of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, and the other on September 8, the feast of her birthday.

Heavenly Strength

For two weeks, Elizabeth received extraordinary physical strength to help her family: And so, for my little strength, the work was excessive. I felt that I could not carry on. I begged the Lord in His kindness to give me strength because I could not manage to help my two daughters-in-law. When I awoke the next day, I possessed an amazing vitality. I worked all day with no tiredness. This lasted for two weeks. This extraordinary strength, I realized, distanced me from the Lord. I even thought that if it continued this way and if I remained in this great physical shape, I could even go back to work. I entertained these thoughts because I had regained my bodily strength.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you think much about getting your children to heaven?*
- 2. What little signs has Our Lady given you along the way?*
- 3. Does the Lord give you strength for your extraordinary tasks?*

TALK 11 – HEAVENLY BLESSING AMID HUMAN FAILURES

Misusing the Strength God Gives

Jesus said that He gave her strength only for the family's good.

“Now, you will understand even better why I stripped you of your bodily strength. You see, while you were weak, you served Me with all your strength. Now that I have increased your strength, you do not serve Me as before. Your thoughts are distracted and you give Me less time. Moreover, you do not stay with Me as you did before. This strength will remain just a few days before I take it away. I only gave it for the good of your family.”

Protecting From Sin

Elizabeth delighted in the blessings given to her family: The Blessed Virgin revealed that the light of her Flame of Love filled not only me, but all my family members, and the Evil One could not lead them into sin. That is why their souls are strengthened and prepared to receive even more graces.

A Sinful But Blessed Family

Jesus also spoke of family blessings, “I was here during the night and I blessed every member of your family because of the prayer of our dear Mother. She is the one who fills your whole family with the effect of grace of her Flame of Love. How much we love you, My little one!”

Once, Elizabeth prayed, “My adored Jesus, the Blessed Virgin planted her Flame of Love in a sinful family, where You receive so many offenses.” The Lord Jesus answered with sweet consoling words.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see how many mistakes you make?*
- 2. Can you see God's protecting hand in so many events?*
- 3. Is the flame of devotion still alive in your family?*

SECTION 3 – NECESSITY OF BEING A MOTHER

TALK 12 – THE FAMILY SETTING

The Family as the Training Grounds

Jesus used her years as a mother to prepare her for her mission. “You also had to mature in the holy enclosure of the family. As you were an orphan, it is in your home as a married couple that your soul was prepared for your great vocation, which could only mature in a family setting. I know your qualities and that’s why My Divine Providence ordered everything to make you ready to communicate My message to the world. It is from the family sanctuary that all of you set out for the difficult struggles of life.”

The Family as a Witness to Others

At another time Jesus said, “I placed you in a family setting, so others could see how they can and ought to live. You serve both the family and God at the same time.”

The Family Builds Up Jesus’ Kingdom

Jesus stressed that the tasks of a mother are very important for the Church. “What I am saying now is for you and all mothers who work according to My Heart. Your work is not of less value than that of persons raised to the highest priestly dignity. Mothers of families, you must understand your sublime vocation to populate My Kingdom and to fill the places left vacant by the fallen angels.

The Family and the Church

Each step of My Holy Mother the Church starts from your heart and your lap. My Kingdom grows in as much as you, mothers, nurture these created souls. You have the greatest work requiring a heightened sense of responsibility. Be fully aware that I have placed in your hands the task of leading a multitude of souls to eternal salvation.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How did your work as a parent prepare you to be God’s instrument?*
- 2. Is your family a witness of faith to other families?*
- 3. Do you realize the heavenly importance of being a parent?*
- 4. How has your family helped the Church?*

TALK 13 – DAILY STRUGGLES

Necessity of Being a Mother – A Parent’s Experiences

On numerous occasions, Our Lady explained the absolute necessity of Elizabeth being a mother so she could understand Mary’s heart.” Listen, my daughter, you are also the mother of a large family. Through your children you know all the pains and problems of a family. Many times you were close to falling beneath the cross of difficult trials, and you still experience many sorrows over your children. Bearing such ordeals is meritorious for you and for any mother. By Divine Will, these experiences that affected your life have not been in vain. I have taken them all into consideration. I know you understand me, and this is why I shared with you how I feel in my motherly heart. My sorrow is just like your sorrow.”

Experiencing Our Lady’s Feeling

Again, Our Lady said, “I first entrusted to you the abundance of my graces. Only a mother can truly share my sorrows. I am the Mother of Sorrows, I suffer greatly because of the souls being lost. I am tortured in pain as I grieve for the suffering of my Divine Son. Never despise any tiredness. Be my eternal companion helping me bear my sufferings. This is what I ask of you.”

Sorrow Over Lost Souls

Again, Our Lady spoke, “My little one, only a mother can understand the anguish and sorrow of my soul. That is why I am speaking to you. You know about anguish and you understand me. Oh, how many of my children are damned! I crumble under the weight of the pain and I want to share it with you just so you hasten to set into motion my Holy Cause. You are also a mother and the anguish of my heart is also yours.”

Accepting the Burdens

Elizabeth writes: While this motherly pain was growing within my heart, she asked me again not to refuse any fatigue and not to neglect her request that will go forth through me.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you grasp the great heavenly value of all your struggles as a parent?*
- 2. Do these sufferings help you to understand the heart of the Father and of Mary?*
- 3. Does not each day demand a fresh renewal of determination?*

TALK 14 – MODERN FAMILY DISINTEGRATION

Our Lady's Maternal Heart – Understanding Mary's Sorrows

Mary said, "Through you, my little Carmelite, I want all to know the anguish that springs up from the boundless love of my maternal heart because of the danger threatening the entire world by the disintegration of the family sanctuaries. I direct my maternal cry to all of you, and in union with you, I want to save the world. I allow you, my little one, to be the first to feel this immense effort I am beginning to deploy in order to blind Satan."

Suffering Leading to Sympathy

Elizabeth's sufferings as a mother served a purpose. "My little daughter, this maternal suffering and the injury that you must endure from others are another opportunity for you to see why I chose a mother to transmit my message. Only a mother is able to sympathize with me. These multiple sufferings have matured you, and through your experience, you understand better the supreme importance of your participation in the work of my Divine Son."

Only After Raising A Family

Only when her family was raised, could Elizabeth's mission begin. Jesus said, "Don't forget, your principal missionary work will always be your own family. I could not entrust you with that before, because I did not want you to stop halfway. Your family is the point of departure for your mission. This work is not yet finished. Be interested principally in priestly vocations."

Mary's Complaints About Modern Families

The diary records many complaints of Mary concerning the disintegration of family life.

"Endure these sufferings for your family and those of the whole country. You know that Satan, foaming with rage, wants to destroy families. You are a mother of a family and you are aware of the several forms of family disintegration. To save families, throw yourself into the furnace of suffering. Oh, how much sinning is done against Me by destroyed families!"

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What is causing the disintegration of the family?*
- 2. What can you do to prevent this breakdown?*
- 3. How has your own background prepared you for this mission?*

TALK 15 – BLESSINGS ON ELIZABETH’S FAMILY

Jesus Blessing Her Home

Many times Jesus blessed her family and her home:

While we were talking in the silence of a summer night, the conversation suddenly ended. Before He left, He stayed a long time in front of our house and made me sense that He was thinking about our house.

Recalling the Family Devotions

He began to list the merits of our family, those virtues which I made the children practice when they were small. He emphasized how meritorious were the fervent night prayer. He said how much He appreciated the small ejaculations that we added to those prayers. He also noted that our family was consecrated to His Sacred Heart. I experienced His blessed presence and was deeply moved. We constantly hurt Him by our many sins. He, in spite of everything, is always kind. He said: “I bless this house that is consecrated to My Sacred Heart.”

An Abiding Blessing

Sometimes, Jesus’ presence upon the house remained for a long time: What a sublime experience was this blessing He gave to our family when He stayed for a long time before our house. Yet, even afterwards, he did not move. For a long time, He allowed me to feel His presence filled with goodness and majesty. As an insignificant person, really less than nothing, I felt great emotion. I could only babble: “Depart from me, O Lord, I am a great sinner.”

Heavenly Promises

Mary told Elizabeth that her children would be in heaven. “As you see, I am honoring you again. At your request, I come to bless your family and the whole neighborhood. I have brought My peace. Trust! Do not give way to discouragement! I unite your sufferings to my merits. Your children’s salvation is assured.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How did Jesus and Mary bless your home?*
- 2. What family devotions do you practice?*
- 3. How great is your own desire that your children gain a heavenly home?*

SECTION 4 INNER SUFFERINGS & ANXIETIES

TALK 16 - ANXIETY

Anxiety – Filled Moments

As Elizabeth allowed God to lead her more deeply into the Flame of Love, she often wondered what was happening to her: I spent the whole day filled with anxieties. At night, as I went to adore the Lord, I thought in the midst of my uncertainty: “My God, what is going on with me? Where have I allowed myself to be led? What is true? What is now in me or what was there before?”

Torments Over Jesus’ Demand

After Jesus demanded that she “leave all behind”, Elizabeth suffered great torment: Ever since then, I heard Jesus’ demand many times in my soul. However, I did not write it down. But rather, I tried to remove from my mind the idea to leave all behind. This torment is such that I never experienced anything similar in all my life.

Growing Insecurity

One trial led to another and doubts multiplied. Finally, Elizabeth decided to end her involvement: In the midst of a great loneliness, this spiritual anguish was made worse by the disturbing thoughts of constant doubts against faith. The struggles can throw the person totally off balance. With all my strength, I tried to safeguard my spiritual balance, which was already greatly reduced. In my weakness, my confused thoughts convinced me that everything was evil. This insecurity kept growing and causing waves in my soul.

Hopelessness Leading to False Decisions

Then a violent hopelessness made me decide to radically end my continual lies, because if I do not do that, I will be damned. This thought caused me to shake. I do not want to sin. Once and for all, I uproot from my heart my deceitful imaginings. I leave behind all that deals with my lies. I will not speak with anyone who knows me. I will not speak any more with the Sister who has been assigned to me. I will never go to my confessor. I have the feeling that he is too easy on me and allows me to go on with my imaginary lies.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Think briefly about the times in life when you felt filled with anxieties.*
- 2. Whom did you confide in about your feelings? Family, friends, no one?*
- 3. Do you feel a connection with Elizabeth in her inner trials?*
- 4. Do you see that going to God is the best answer? That abandonment to His care with your trust is the only true answer?*
- 5. Please remember that trust in Jesus and Mary bring peace of heart & soul.*

TALK 17 - A VARIETY OF INNER BATTLES

The Trials

The great trials came from inner doubts and from suffering for others: After a holy confession, the Lord Jesus filled me with great alternating torments. I once had to suffer because doubts were overcoming me. Another time, at the request of the Blessed Virgin, I had to suffer the agony of the dying and their fight against Satan.

Constant torments

Bodily and spiritual sufferings were frequently combined: in the previous few days, a blinding darkness had come over me. Every moment was for me not only a corporal torment, but above all, a spiritual one.

Inner Trials

Many times, devout souls serve God with the greatest fidelity, but believe that they are deeply offending Him. By allowing this, God purifies the soul of all imperfections. Elizabeth writes: What a terrible life! I live always knowing that I am offending God and He has no desire to come to me. In this way, He helps me to understand how our unworthy union pains Him and how He experiences revulsion because of my sins. In this great spiritual torment, it is no surprise that I only want to die. Then I will be free of these continual lies which confuse even my confessors.

Leading to Confused Decisions

These torments led Elizabeth to stay away from Mass which she loved so much. Because I am living without God, my life has no purpose. For two weeks, I have not attended Holy Mass, except on Sunday, because of the obligation. I nourish my soul only with spiritual communion. All is dark and without any purpose. Life is strange for me. How can I live for God...without God? This does not work at all.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you remember your inner trials?*
- 2. Amid the darkness, how did you make spiritual decisions?*
- 3. When did God seem far away?*

TALK 18 – SCRUPLES

Note – Scruples cause the person to see sin, especially serious sin where actually there is no sin. Many Catholics suffer from this. To help, the Church offers balanced teaching and the help of a kindly confessor.

Staying Away From Communion

Scruples affect many devout souls and cause them to believe they are sinning when they are not. The focus of scruples is often upon receiving Holy Communion: During Holy mass, I was praying the Lord Jesus continually, ‘Lord, forgive my sins.’ I did not dare go to the Lord’s table even though the person next to me took me by the arm and said, “Come on, let’s go.”

Pain At Communion Time

Approaching Holy Communion multiplied scrupulous thoughts and increased introspection: When the time came to receive Communion, I was still fighting within myself. Should I dare receive the Lord? My pain was so great that my soul was trembling. I said, “My adored Jesus, I do not wish to offend You.” How did I ever fall into this great sin? If I do not want it, how have I been able to commit it?’

She also wrote: When I go to Communion, I am fearful and experience the most terrible sufferings. I am sacrilegious, therefore, for me, everything ends up in the same place. Guilt filled her: I suffer infernal torments and I cannot free myself from the misery of my guilt.

Helped by Catholic Teaching

Elizabeth received help by recalling her basic Catholic teachings: I recalled the answer from my childhood catechism: “Someone commits a sin who, knowingly and willingly, disobeys the commandment of God.” I examined my conscience. I do not desire this sin. Therefore, I have not sinned. I thought that something tried to keep me back from going to the altar of the Lord. This battle was discouraging. “O Lord, be merciful to me.”

Daily Burdens

The burden of work caused more trials: Little by little, I distanced myself from God. The continuous task to survive consumed my soul. After a long battle, my spiritual life faded. Even my faith itself was endangered.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Have you suffered at all from this problem?*
- 2. What helped you?*
- 3. When was the pain most severe?*

TALK 19 – SPIRITUAL BATTLES

Describing the Suffering

The spiritual sufferings often lasted for days: A profound silence and darkness covered my soul. Sufferings assaulted my soul and I began to sob. In the silence of the holy night, the people in the house slept peacefully, but I suffered with Jesus. A great insecurity settled in my thoughts, oppressing my heart. The next day, this increased and has continued ever since, torturing me night and day.

Satan's Spiritual Lies

As time goes on, the dark trials became greater. All was seen as an illusion: Since mid-January, I began to live in the middle of great dryness and spiritual darkness. In my abandonment, the idea more and more dominated me that everything up to now has been pure imagination and a lie. I have tried to get rid of this idea with all my strength. But the more I tried, the more I fell under its power.

Physical Manifestations of Spiritual Sufferings

At times, Elizabeth experienced physical trials with no natural explanation: The next day, a sharp burning pain burdened my soul. "My Jesus, You promised to give me different sufferings. Although I suffer greatly, it is pleasant for me to suffer. I do not know to what I can compare this pain."

Long Lasting Sufferings

Elizabeth's spiritual battles took their physical toll: After that, many difficult hours followed. The battle that I was undergoing greatly affected my bodily strength. Sometimes I collapsed from tiredness. However, the great sufferings brought forth Jesus' kindness. Sometimes, I suffer overwhelming spiritual sorrows and can hardly stay on my feet. I suffer for the dying so they are not damned. Amid these fearful sufferings, the Lord Jesus would speak.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you experience insecurities in your spiritual life?*
- 2. Can you discern Satan's voice and his lies in your sufferings?*
- 3. Are your sufferings short or long-lasting?*
- 4. Where do you seek relief?*

TALK 20 – CARRYING SPECIAL BURDENS

Extraordinary Power

The sufferings actually bent her body and caused her to believe that she was close to death: The Lord Jesus flooded me with extraordinary sufferings which grew greater at night. I was bent over when I walked. Also, a fear of death took hold of me. I had never experienced this in all my life. Before going to rest, I was preparing for death with all my strength, as if now, at any moment, I would have to present myself before the Holy Face of God. I offered these great sufferings to the Lord Jesus.

The Medical Exam

Elizabeth describes a medical exam which finds no physical cause of her bodily sufferings: I had a difficult day. I went to Doctor H, a neurologist, to get his advice. Both my spiritual director and the religious Sister advised me to go. The Sister asked the doctor if she could be present. The consultation was very surprising. The doctor did not do a physical examination, but asked questions. I was surprised because I could tell that he was a very spiritual man. His questions covered everything and showed his good will.

No Physical Cause

His conclusion is surprising: After his first examination, he said he could find no illness. He said that the sufferings about which I complain do not come from any illness, but that I carry the sufferings of others. I have no problem with my nerves, they are completely in order.

Burdens of Others

His only explanation was that I take the sufferings of others upon myself and that my nervous system is extraordinarily sensitive and reacts in an extraordinary way to everything. This brings about the many sufferings. On this subject, I could not express another opinion. This doctor did not know me and he was not aware of any of the circumstances of my life.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Why does God treat His friends this way?*
- 2. Do you carry other people's burdens?*
- 3. Do you see the relationship of inner burdens and physical sufferings?*

SECTION 5 – VALUE OF SUFFERING

TALK 21 – TAUGHT BY JESUS

Jesus' Requests

Jesus' words quieted her in her sufferings. "Never tire of suffering for Me. With the help of My grace, dedicate yourself even more." Later, He would say, "My little one, suffer with Me. Feel what I feel! Relieve My sorrow."

Jesus said that Elizabeth would endure the same sufferings as His disciples. "Now, You must endure the suffering and darkness which My disciples experienced after My death. But as I sent the Holy Spirit upon them, I will also send Him upon all those for whom you must suffer."

Jesus' Gifts

To help Elizabeth, Jesus taught her about the value of suffering. "Why do you prefer some passing goal? Do you not trust the value of sufferings? I give value to your sufferings and it causes me sorrow if you do not appreciate them. I would think that you are not accepting them with love. Without love, even great things have no value.

Sufferings were Jesus' gift. "Embrace suffering. Love only Me, serve Me with fidelity, and do not be surprised that I always manifest My love through sufferings."

A Divine Light

Jesus said that her sufferings could not be increased. "I see that you did not understand Me. Until now I gave you as many sufferings as your human strength could undergo. From now on, I will not increase them because you have already reached your limit. There is no room left in your heart and soul. I repeat, persevere and be at peace. You are in the vase full to overflowing with the sufferings you have received."

These suffering would remain until death. "You must suffer until your last breath. Because you have so enthusiastically taken part in My work of Redemption, I am keeping you in My love."

Reaping a Harvest

Jesus taught that those who accept sufferings, reap abundantly. "Consider clearly the value of your sufferings. The number of those reaping with Me is so small. Do you know why? Because there are no souls willing to bear sufferings, especially those who would do it steadily. Without it, they cannot merit My showering graces on them continuously."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What helps when you grow tired of suffering?*
- 2. Does not Jesus limit your sufferings?*
- 3. Can you see the great harvest that comes when you suffer for Jesus?*

TALK 22 – THE MYSTERY OF SUFFERING

A Burning Victim

Suffering gained an even greater gift of suffering. Jesus said, “Suffer with Me. I will increase the suffering of your soul and will deprive you of My word.” Elizabeth wrote: Whenever I hear this, I shake from sorrow. Jesus wanted her to remain on earth and be a burning victim. “your burning sacrifice of love will lead souls to the knowledge and love of God. This is My delight. That is why I keep you on earth so you can be a burning victim of love. With My Divine Eyes, I look upon you with favor.”

Suffering to the End

Jesus responded to her extraordinary generosity. “You must suffer all the way to martyrdom. Accept My words as a definitive and irrevocable proof of the Divine Love.” I honor you with the extraordinary pains in My Body and Soul. In truth, this suffering means that you participate more deeply in My work of Redemption.”

Allowing the Suffering to Continue

Jesus explained how he used her sacrifices for other souls. “Are you suffering much? Let your sacrificial suffering not stop! Do you know why? The same way I let the darkness of doubts and the spiritual anguish comes over you, to the same extent I will put light and relief in the souls who are going to set into motion what I am communicating through you.”

Suffering for Others

Her promptness helped others, “Now, beloved, you understand fully the value of your sufferings. Your promptitude will lead others to act rapidly, and My graces will soon triumph in those souls for whom you accepted martyrdom, with all its consequences.” He asked a favor of her, “My Elizabeth, suffer with heroism, with perseverance and constancy.”

Suffering for Sinners

On so many occasions, Jesus asked for sacrifices to convert sinners. “Do not deny Me your sufferings, and help for the conversion of sinners. If you act this way, you will have a great reward. A time will come when you will not just hear My voice quietly in your soul, you will hear it aloud and it will bless you. My daughter, you will have to suffer much.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you understand the greatness of the call to suffer for Jesus?*
- 2. What is the price of persevering in sufferings?*
- 3. Do you see the mystery of suffering for others?*

TALK 23 – FAITHFULNESS IN SUFFERING

Heroic Faithfulness

Elizabeth describes her progress: Slowly the torments of these temptations grew less in my soul. One day, I was repairing the rug in our parish church, which was cold and without heat. My hands were swollen from the cold and I was hardly able to hold the needle. I thought, “I am almost finished. I will go home to get warm.” Suddenly and unexpectedly, the Lord’s presence filled my soul, and He began to speak in my soul. “Why are you hurrying to leave Me? Is it not good to be near Me? Stay with Me! No one comes to speak with Me.” When I finished my work, I prostrated before Him and in silence awaited His word.

Understanding Jesus’ Plan

Jesus taught her His plan. First, He gave her graces, then sufferings and then greater graces. “Your great and violent sufferings have exhausted you. Why are you surprised? Did I not prepare you for this? Beforehand, I gave you great graces. These gave you strength for the great sufferings, and now, because you have endured these great sufferings, I can fill you with a greater abundance of grace. Each time, I multiply and intensify these great sufferings in your soul. Then I strengthen you with the grace of perfect abandonment so we both have success.”

An Open Invitation

Jesus invited Elizabeth to suffer with Him. “I also suffer being abandoned. You know what! Let us suffer together. This will be easier for you and Me.”

The Suffering of the Moment

Jesus taught her. “Suffer with courage, perseverance and a sincere abandonment. Don’t ponder if the suffering is large or small. All that you can still do for Me on earth is meritorious. Time is short, little sister, and never returns. What you do not accept at a given moment will never again become available to you, because I think that you would not receive it willingly. No matter how painful, accept this suffering. You are receiving graces that other souls would only receive over a period of several decades. Be very grateful for that.”

Accepting Special Sufferings

Elizabeth wrote: The first Thursdays and first Fridays of each month are special days of suffering. On those days, the Lord Jesus pours them out in a greater measure.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you learning to accept sufferings that come to you?*
- 2. Look back. See what blessings came to you from different sufferings?*
- 3. Can you accept sufferings because you realize how time is short?*

Talk 24 - EXAMPLES OF GENEROSITY IN SUFFERING

Not Missing Adoration

One time, Elizabeth endured great sufferings so she would not miss adoration. "I went to the hospital to visit one of my children. It was very cold, and as I returned home, I could hardly walk. I then realized that the adoration of the Blessed Sacrament will begin at 5:00 p.m. and I wanted to be present for this community adoration. Overcoming the coldness that made my feet feel almost numb, I rushed to go near the Lord Jesus.

Dominated by Love

Grace brought Elizabeth to the point of complaining when she did not suffer: And I sorrowfully complained to the Lord Jesus, "Suffering for me is when I do not suffer. Now, how can I come before You? Your love, made as one with sufferings, dominates my soul, and now it will not dominate it anymore. What will happen to me?"

Souls Not Being Generous

Jesus said that others were not as generous as Elizabeth. "Accept faithfully the sacrifices that I ask of you for My Cause. Many ask repeatedly to share in My works, but when they must accept a sacrifice from My own hands, they are afraid of Me."

Elizabeth recorded: On Monday and Thursday, I live only on bread and water. I do likewise on Friday. It is only after 6:00 p.m. that I take other nourishment. Thus, on these days, the suffering that I feel in my soul ceases when I take other food also... Since then, I have had indescribable suffering, a continual interior anguish, distress and nausea.

Sufferings Meant Union with Jesus

He encourages Elizabeth in her battle. "If there were no battle, what would then give value to things? Always try to go higher."

"O Jesus, now that You have arranged for continual sufferings in my soul, after many obstacles and in spite of them, I have finally come to You. Now, finally, I thirst being close to You..."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Comment on Elizabeth's intense desire for Eucharistic adoration*
- 2. Contrast Elizabeth's generosity with that of others.*
- 3. Do you see sufferings as the door to union with Jesus?*

SECTION 6
TALK 25 - SPIRITUAL SUFFERINGS

Caught in a struggle

Elizabeth grew exhausted from her mystical struggles: I felt as if my soul was climbing a mast so high that I was getting dizzy. My only options were to climb to the top or to throw myself into the abyss. But I could no longer fight this long battle...In the midst of my sufferings, I felt that immersing myself in the Most Holy Trinity was the only way to avoid giving up forever the exhausting struggle, which despite everything I did, refused to leave my soul.

Pulled in Two Directions

Elizabeth felt separated in two. Her soul looked to heaven while her body pulled her to earth. Jesus said, "Instead of your doubts, I will now grant you the gift of another category of sufferings. From this point forward, you will fight an uninterrupted struggle against the demands of the body pulling strongly towards the earth and the inner desires of your soul longing for heaven. It is by resisting them constantly and by confronting them that you will remain in possession of the Spirit of Love."

Periods of Light and Darkness

As with all the mystics, Elizabeth experienced alternating light and darkness. Jesus said, "All around you is dark and your inhibitions are appearing once more in your soul. I have already said that this is how it will be until your death. Just as night follows day, so light and darkness will alternate in your soul. I do not allow the night or the day to reign continuously in your soul. I do not want you to enjoy continual light. Believe Me, this is how it must be. I know what is suitable for the good of your soul. Just keep surrendering yourself to the demands of My Divine Pleasure."

Jesus Takes a powder!

Even after getting through the mystical night, the special soul goes through alternating periods of light and dark. Elizabeth describes the experience: In the morning, while kneeling before the tabernacle, torments afflicted my soul. Crying and sobbing, I called out to the Lord, "Where are You, adorable Jesus? Why must I live without You? Give me the grace of conversion..." In all my life, I have never cried as now. "You, O heavenly Mother, where are you? When I think of your Flame of Love, shame burns my face. Why is that?"

Discussion Questions:

1. Do you ever have moments when you cannot go forward spiritually but don't want to go backwards?
2. Describe the clash of your spirit seeking heaven's riches and your body seeking earth's pleasures.
3. Do Jesus and Mary ever "hide themselves" on you?

TALK 26 – GREAT RESULTS FROM SUFFERING

Jesus explained that she had become a gigantic furnace of love. “By your sufferings you have become a victim burning with love in whom the Most Holy Trinity takes delight.”

Accepting Spiritual Dryness

Although the original three years of darkness ended, the mystical trials continued throughout her life. John of the Cross says that the first night of the senses is followed by many years of the person experiencing alternating times of light and darkness. In this way, God constantly purifies His mystic soul. As expected, the diary is filled with these constant fluctuations.

Elizabeth writes: Now that He spoke to me after a long time, a great joy filled my soul. The spiritual dryness had lasted for so long and my misery had kept me tied to the ground. I accepted this willingly because it was for the good of my soul.

The Internal Burden of Doubts

Elizabeth explains the spiritual trials and the physical weaknesses: The greatest suffering is when my soul is in total darkness and the awful torment of doubts weigh upon me. This suffering, produced by internal anguish, invades me so greatly that I hardly have the strength to walk.

At the End of Her Strength

She speaks of her loneliness and helplessness in these trials: I felt a great restlessness. I am not capable of any more. I cannot make more sacrifices. Even those I make, I do only by God’s special grace. By my own strength, I would not be capable even of this. “My adored Jesus, how silent You are in my soul. I have only a one-way conversation with You. You know that I am weak and sinful. Without You, I am a miserable nothing. I live by the grace of abandonment to You.”

Discuss Questions:

1. Do you realize that sufferings deepen the fire of God’s love within?
2. How difficult is it to serve God when doubts fill you?
3. Are there moments when you seem to be at the end of your strength? What happens?

TALK 27 – UNION WITH JESUS THROUGH SUFFERING

Note: The Catholic mystical tradition describes the intimate union which a soul can have with Jesus. Sufferings always have a large part to play. All can come close to Jesus but those who suffer come the closest.

We, who are not mystics, are consoled by this. All our sufferings, big and small, unite us with Jesus.

The Closest Union - Martyrdom

Jesus wanted an unbroken union through martyrdom. “How much I long for you to come to Me so that nothing disturbs our union. Our union here on earth reached such a level that the desire for martyrdom fills your soul; the martyrdom of suffering has reached its full development in your soul.”

Elizabeth is prepared for the harvest

Jesus, Himself, brought this about. “My Divine Blood waters all the particles of your body, making it strong and able to withstand this great martyrdom that you suffer continually without a word of complaint. Now, I will reveal many things so that you draw strength from the tasty fruits of your sufferings.”

She even desires more sufferings

Jesus’ constant requests resulted in a desire for sufferings. “My little one, never leave Me without your sufferings.” Elizabeth writes: For several days, He repeated this many times. His words gave birth to a very passionate desire in my soul. I longed so much to suffer. Right before Communion, He unexpectedly said, “Beginning today, I will allow continuous suffering in your soul, which will go beyond all that you have suffered until now.”

And Experiences Great Happiness

Elizabeth enjoyed great happiness when she reached this point of seeking sufferings: Great happiness filled my soul. Finally, His desire will be fulfilled. He had already asked if He could place me in the furnace of sufferings. Now, by His grace, I will be able to do this. “O Jesus, now that You have arranged for continual sufferings in my soul, after many obstacles and in spite of them, I have finally come to You. Now, finally, I thirst being close to You...” Jesus promised her a martyrdom. “I will increase your sufferings until martyrdom.”

Discussion Question:

1. What were the greatest sufferings in your life?
2. Can you recall your thoughts and feelings in these sufferings?
3. What fruits of the Spirit did they leave behind?

SECTION 7 – THE DETACHED SOUL

TALK 28- IMPORTANT EARLY DECISIONS

As the diary begins, Elizabeth describes all the events that happened so quickly, and resulted in a complete detachment from her home. She gave everything over to her married children who, with their families, moved back in with her: So that nothing would tie me to this world, I gave away everything to my children. Later on, I felt I had done the right thing. Now I had nowhere to rest my head peacefully. Yet Our Lord kept urging me, “Renounce yourself completely.”

Perseverance in those decisions.

Elizabeth spent her remaining 23 years living in a small cubicle in her garden. This became a very special place where Our Lord and Our Lady visited her frequently.

Leaving Everything

Jesus invited Elizabeth to total renunciation. “I do not force you. You have your free will; only if you want it.” Elizabeth accepted the call: I tried with all my strength. Afterward, everything fell into place drawing me closer to Him. He kept urging me.

Doubt About Ability

Jesus said, I want to give you great graces, but you must renounce yourself completely.” Elizabeth write: These were harsh words for my reason. This is why I asked Him, “Am I capable of doing this?” Jesus responded, “You must only will it; leave the rest up to Me.”

Elizabeth wrote: All this gave rise to new struggles, but the Lord enlightened my mind and guided me step by step. I had to make these sacrifices within my family responsibilities.

Jesus Wants Everything

Jesus wanted her whole heart. “Do not seek yourself! I have constantly said that I want you entirely for Myself. Renounce yourself. Nothing must exist between you and I.” Elizabeth responded: Lord, I am only a beginner.

Note: Detachment and Suffering are quite distinct. By detachment, we stay away from what we like and enjoy.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. To fulfill God’s will, what sacrifices did you have to make?*
- 2. Describe the struggles involved.*
- 3. What new sacrifices are Jesus asking of you?*

TALK 29 – TOTAL ABANDONMENT

Note: Our heart is only so large. We have only so much time and energy. What we keep for ourselves, we obviously, cannot give to Jesus. Thus, the need for abandonment.

Elizabeth – An Important Co-Worker

Jesus needed her abandonment so she could serve Him. “Do you want to give yourself to Me entirely and without reserve? I, the Man-God, ask this of you. I need you for My work of Salvation. What I am asking you now is a total abandonment. Therefore renounce yourself completely with all your strength and all your will. You must serve only Me. No one else and nothing else now exist for you. Only I.”

Accepting Jesus’ Gift

Jesus praised Elizabeth’s abandonment. “I see that you make good use of the grace of abandonment. Try never to lose this wonderful grace which completely dominates your soul. Make every effort to use it in all that follows. Satan knows it very well, and he wholeheartedly wants to divest you of this grace. It is I who permitted this so he could see what surrendering to Me can produce in the soul.”

The Unexplainable Gifts Gained by Abandonment

Jesus explained why, (like so many mystics), Elizabeth could not put her experiences into words. “You cannot understand with your intelligence what happens during this separation with earth that occurs during the ecstasy. Nor, will you be able to account for or provide an explanation concerning the abundance of graces received. This will leave a great many dumbfounded.”

A Fuller Gift

Elizabeth understands the gift only after the Lord explains: Meanwhile, He filled me with a new and wonderful grace. I cannot describe the grace that poured over me while He said: “What I give you now is the grace of full abandonment to Me. All during your life, it will totally control your being, and from your soul, it will radiate to others.”

A Sublime Blessing

Elizabeth could describe her response: An incomparable and sublime feeling came from this grace of abandonment to God. I could not have endured it without a special grace.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you realize that Jesus calls you to be his co-worker?*
- 2. What would your life be like if you totally abandoned yourself to Jesus?*
- 3. Are you willing to accept this gift?*

TALK 30 – SEEMINGLY OF LITTLE IMPORTANCE

Note: So often we think, ‘It is only a little thing’ and when we come to the end of our days we realize that life is made up only “of little things”, individual moments and small decisions.

Jesus Wants Every Thought

Our Lord wanted her whole attention. Elizabeth records many rebukes when she allowed herself to enjoy newspapers and entertainment. Jesus said, “Renounce the reading of frivolous books, the hearing of your favorite music, and your seeking to be among others. On your walks, think only of My Sacred Passion.”

Renouncing Distractions

Elizabeth writes about one incident: At lunch, the magazine ‘Vigilia’ fell into my hands. I began to read an article. Then the Lord silently made His voice heard, “Put it away! Did you forget that I wanted you to renounce all distracting literature? Let your life be one of contemplation, prayer and sacrifice. It would hurt Me if you do not want to be a true Carmelite. Is renunciation difficult? Do not worry, I will repay you.”

Realizing Jesus’ Jealousy

On another occasion, Jesus rebuked her for reading an article: During my little chores on Sunday afternoon, a newspaper fell into my hands. I began to read an article on Spanish customs. After I read a few words, the Lord Jesus said jealously, “I have reserved you totally for Me and you have accepted this by repeating on many occasions your surrender to Me. Isn’t Jesus enough? Now, despite all this, you prefer this reading that distracts you. This is not good, My Elizabeth. Maybe you do not receive all that you need from Me?”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What little attractions do you hold on to?*
- 2. Do you want to give Jesus everything?*
- 3. What would this cost you?*
- 4. Do you see the great value in “little things”?*

TALK 31 – CALLED TO SAVE THE WORLD

Asked From the Beginning

Jesus sought this renunciation from the very beginning. “My little one, you can see why, from the very beginning, I asked you to renounce yourself. I asked this many times because you can only share in My work of Redemption if you live totally united with Me at every moment.” This renunciation extended to everything.

Only Saving Souls Matters

Elizabeth was very special to Jesus and her attention had to be uninterrupted. “For you, only one thing is necessary, your uninterrupted sharing in My work of Redemption. Let this be your diversion! Do not say that I am very strict. Have I not asked you many times to renounce yourself? You must do this moment by moment. You cannot stop doing this even for a short time. I am your way and your life. Everything passes away, only your work for souls remains.”

Elizabeth’s Special Status

Jesus is strict because Elizabeth is a favored soul. “Why do you want to know more than you need for your eternal salvation? I do not demand this from others with such strictness, but you are My preferred one. You did not make yourself worthy. I, God, thought you worthy of your call.

Jesus’ Special Love and Demands

Even one instant is too much for you to be occupied with something else. My love does not rest. May our thoughts be in unison!” (Please notice Jesus’ words, “I do not demand this from others with such strictness, but you are my preferred one.” All of us must detach ourselves from worldly distractions. How we do that might not be as strict as for Elizabeth.)

Prepared For Greater Graces

As Elizabeth was more detached, Jesus could bestow more graces. “My daughter, I ask for many mortifications so I can give you many graces in return. Let the spirit of sacrifice, of prayer and of mortification always burn within you”. Detachment led to great purity of soul. “By your resolve to examine your conscience every hour, your soul is refined to become more apt to immerse itself in God and to worship Him.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you believe that Jesus has a call upon your life?*
- 2. Do you see that only saving souls matters?*
- 3. Have you grasped this truth – that Jesus makes great demands so He can give great graces?*

SECTION 8– STRUGGLES AGAINST DOUBTS

Note: We must believe that Jesus calls us to love and serve Him for our entire life. (That is a long time). In some moments, we will easily believe and, in others, totally doubt. Elizabeth helps us in these “doubting stages.”

TALK 32 - JOY FOLLOWED BY DOUBTS

Being a lonely lay woman entrusted with the unbelievable grace of Mary’s Flame of Love, Elizabeth experienced many doubts. When Our Lady made the great promise about her night vigil blinding Satan and saving souls from eternal damnation, Elizabeth wrote: I was filled with joy when I heard the Blessed Virgin say this. But later, a terrible doubt assaulted me.

Her Thought Processes

Did I correctly understand what the Blessed Virgin said in the early morning? This is an immense grace. How can I receive it? The grave doubt concerning this grace granted to me and my companion weighs upon my soul. Is this coming from my pride?

Does This Come from Pride?

At other times, Elizabeth doubted because the Blessed Virgin said nothing at all: This, too, caused doubts. In one word, I really do not understand. Maybe I doubt because my pride does not allow me to believe.

The Gift Itself Caused the Doubts

She cried out, “O Blessed Virgin, dispel my doubts. It upsets me that my nighttime prayer would be so meritorious. Is it possible and permissible to believe this? In the darkness of my soul, the Blessed Virgin gave no reply. Therefore, I asked the Lord Jesus. He said: “You should accept this miraculous power of the Flame of Love of My Mother not just with your lips but with your mind as well.” Elizabeth concluded: Having such a great gift caused unimaginable doubts.

Confused And Depressed

She tries to describe her doubts: My own thoughts became confused. I again remembered how I was not able to speak of the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin. I thought that I did not understand anything. When I got home, I hid my great suffering by singing happy songs, so my children would not notice the depression caused by my sufferings.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you know what God has called you to accomplish?*
- 2. What feelings do you have concerning this call?*
- 3. Do you think this “call” comes, not from God, but your own pride?*
- 4. Do you see the interior struggles of being called by God?*

TALK 33 – THE EFFECTS OF DOUBTING

No One to Help

It seemed that no one could help. “What a terrible spiritual torture, who can free me from it? No one understands me. It is in vain that I would tell this to someone...”

Believing She Fell Short

She doubted whether her efforts were enough: During my evening meal, a great restlessness came over me. My thoughts were filled with self-reproaches that I had permitted myself too much comfort. Whoever receives such great graces should seek zealously the occasions to acquire merits. Frequently, I shorten my night prayer. I feared that this would cause me to distance myself from God and I would completely lose my life of grace.

Limited Capacity to Respond

Doubts caused Elizabeth to resist the words. Our Lady said, “The resistance against my words comes from your human doubts. By these doubts, you limit your soul’s capacity to act. This causes you spiritual harm. If you do not put them away, they will destroy your abandonment to us.”

Suffering in Spite of Mary’s Help

Our Lady consoled Elizabeth but the doubts remained: “In spite of these words, a heavier doubt came upon my soul. “O Mother, I have taken so many initiatives and have satisfied your requests with all my strength. Yet, everything has remained the same. Forgive me. I do not want to follow my own imagination. Completely strip from me all of my thoughts. I want to think and do only what you want.

The Enemy – Her Imagination

Elizabeth blamed her imagination for doubts: “O Blessed Mother, if I can ask even more, take from me everything that makes me a victim of my own imagination.” Later, she wrote: I spent two days immersed in adoration of the Most Holy Trinity. Meanwhile, doubts greatly disturbed my soul and I could not free myself of my depressing spiritual torments. I am the foolish victim of my own imagination.

Discussion Questions

- 1. In your doubts, do you have anyone to talk to?*
- 2. Where do you doubt God and Our Lady the most?*
- 3. How has Our Lady helped you?*
- 4. What “Tricks” does your imagination play?*

TALK 34 - INTERNAL STRUGGLES

What Is Going On?

Elizabeth cannot figure out her inner feelings: I spent the whole day filled with anxieties. At night, as I went to adore the Lord, I thought in the midst of my uncertainty: “My God, what is going on with me? Where have I allowed myself to be led? What is true? What is now in me or what was there before?”

Our Lady Intervenes

Our Lady helped Elizabeth overcome her doubts. “Go, my daughter, and hurry! Each minute means the loss of souls. Go, my child!” She repeated the request again, and after Holy Communion, asked for the same thing. “Do not be trapped by the heavy feelings of doubt. These are just obstacles to my plans. Now, before long, I will take my Holy Cause to those who will spread it widely.”

Seeking a Friend’s Help

At times, the overwhelming doubts caused her to turn to her sister-companion for help. She wrote: My dear and good little Sister, on Christmas night, when I returned from the chapel after early morning prayer, I asked you if it was a sin to believe in what is happening in me. Although doubting a little, you said, ‘No.’ For a moment, I regained my peace. Previously, during the night prayer that followed midnight Mass, I had suffered terribly.

Emotional Insecurity

She describes her inner suffering to the sister: I suffered atrocious torments because no one believes me and I believe in vain. I try to reject this insecurity and not be taken up with this matter. However, I continue to suffer.

A Continual Restlessness

On Christmas night, I sighed to myself, “My Jesus, I suffer so much.” Help me, my dear and good little Sister, to free myself. Tell me to whom and where should I go? I beg you to help me. The inner voice continues to accuse me.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. At times, are your inner feelings a mystery to you?*
- 2. What help do you seek?*
- 3. When has this been successful?*
- 4. Does it help to know that holy people like Elizabeth suffered emotional insecurity?*

TALK 35– POWERFUL DOUBTS

Did She Deceive Everyone?

Elizabeth’s doubts even led her to write a letter to seek forgiveness from her sister companion for deceiving her: After this, my beloved little Sister, I do not know how you will speak to me again. Perhaps out of kindness, you will not despise me as Father X did.

The Great Debate Within

Because Satan’s lies paralyzed her, she decides to write no more: While attending morning Holy mass, a great anxiety took possession of my soul. An infuriating battle arose within: these arguments are nothing but counter-arguments invented by my lies with which I blind myself.

Everything Has to Stop

Not one word of all this is true, this is why my sins have so greatly increased that I cannot receive Holy Communion. In my anxieties, I come to the same conclusion. I must stop this and I must destroy all my lies. So, I resolved not to write a single word.

Needs the Pope’s Help

Her anguish is so great that only the Holy Father can set her free. She wrote to her sister-companion, “I beg you, Sister, go to Father G and speak with him for me. After that, what must I do? I am totally convinced that the Holy Father is the only person who, after he studies the Cause, can restore my peace. If he finds that it is not true, he can give me absolution for the entanglement of my lies.

Overwhelming Spiritual Remorse

I want you to understand my very serious situation and to help me with your good will. With the little strength left in me, I will go to the Holy Father, even if you find this strange. I will overcome all difficulties because I cannot go on living and do nothing with this cruel and atrocious spiritual remorse.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Did you ever believe you made a gigantic mistaken, when really you did not?*
- 2. How many “battles” of doubt go on inside you?*
- 3. Have “spiritual trials” ever kept you from receiving Communion?*
- 4. Have you experienced “Spiritual remorse”?*

SECTION 9 – MYSTICAL EXPERIENCES

TALK 36 – EXPERIENCES BEYOND WORDS

Describing Experiences Taught by the Saints

Elizabeth describes many mystical experiences. Even though she had no training in mystical theology (which teaches about these phenomena), she describes them just as well as St. Teresa of Avila and St. John of the Cross.

Inner Lights Everywhere

She experienced the gift of inner illumination: As I was kneeling silently before the Lord, a great brightness shone before my spiritual eyes, but I could not see it clearly. It was like a living light which sparkled and sent out small flashing particles in every direction. These particles were smaller than a grain of dust. Nevertheless, even the smallest particle shone with a great flash.

God Awakening Her

She knew that she could not express these experiences in words: While contemplating this, the Lord allowed me to understand why I could not find adequate words to express it. These tiny particles of marvelous brightness had awakened in me the sensation that they were God's creatures.

A Mystery Beyond Words

She enjoyed a contemplative stillness. Even a single mystery absorbed her thoughts for months: Jesus said to me, "And the Word became Flesh. Penetrate and live in this sublime mystery, which signifies the Redemption of the world." Even though I meditated on these words, I am incapable of expressing them.

One Truth and Inexhaustible Riches

For months, I meditated only on this mystery, which is an inexhaustible miracle. Later, she looks back and writes: The material for my meditation these past months has been one phrase: "And the Word became Flesh." This is an inexhaustible theme and I always meditate on it.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you not attracted by hearing of God's special touches?*
- 2. Do you realize that life with God brings experiences of both light and darkness?*
- 3. Do you believe that God can give you a special prayer of His Presence?*

TALK 37 – A VARIETY OF EXPERIENCES

Greatest Effect – Unity With Jesus

These experiences always led to greater unity with her Lord: While we were eating our bread, He allowed me to feel His inner emotions and He breathed His words full of grace into my soul. Jesus said, “May our souls be in harmony. In this way, our hands will gather in unity. Now I fill your heart with the feeling of My Divinity. Oh, that we might gather together as much as possible!”

Unity with Others

She experienced the Communion of Saints: Our Lady allowed me to feel in my soul the wonderful union of the saints. I was filled with an indescribable joy.

Jesus’ Presence Brings Peace

She enjoyed moments of Jesus’ wordless presence: The Lord Jesus did not speak, but He inundated my soul with the sublime feeling of His presence. Without any words, He poured into my consciousness a feeling of peace: it has been a long time since I surrendered completely to Him. I ought to be at peace. Nothing comes from me. He poured out His grace and permitted me to understand clearly the reasons of these great disturbances and sufferings.

Powers Infused Directly

She experienced infused faith: The Lord Jesus told me that He had just given me, with wonderful strength, the grace of faith and confidence, because without these two virtues, no other virtues can take root in either me, or in any other soul. That is the fundamental pillar of this great and Holy Cause, the only way it can be ignited.

A Burning Fire From Jesus’ Heart

Elizabeth experienced what the mystic saints call a spiritual, burning wound: After a few days, I felt as if a burning arrow had been thrust into my soul. By this suffering, souls must be saved from damnation. Since then, I do not even know myself. How can I understand? I am this burning fire of charity but I cannot describe it. Some feelings are exclusive secrets between the soul and God. To speak of them is impossible and I do not intend to do so.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you ever “pray without words”?*
- 2. Do you experience Jesus’ presence in the depths of your soul?*
- 3. Can you realize that God’s greatest gifts often cause suffering?*

TALK 38 – MORE EXPERIENCES

Lifted Up by Purity

Elizabeth was lifted to a sublime state of purity: I had the feeling that the Blessed Virgin was about to communicate some extraordinary things to me. During Holy Mass, she infused into my consciousness what I am feeling now. This has caused my soul to be light and lifted up to a sublime state. Our Lady said, “This great grace, my little one, is holy purity.”

Just a Breath

Elizabeth writes of experiences without words: Instead of speaking, the Lord Jesus breathed on my soul.

Elizabeth’s Fidelity

Jesus called Elizabeth to great spiritual heights, calling her an arrow flying to heaven. “That first meeting was the great step, when My Mother entrusted you to Me in a special way. Since then, My little one, you have been flying like an arrow towards Me. In your flight, never turn to look back at earth so that the world’s noise does not bother you.” He repeated that image. “Do you remember what I told you one time? You fly like an arrow toward Heaven, but do not turn to look toward the earth lest the clamor of the world makes you dizzy.”

Giving the Gift to Others

Sometimes, she could communicate this presence of the Lord so that others received the same feelings: During these days, I received extraordinary graces the Lord reserves only for the weak and the convalescent. A nun kneeling next to me said, “I am kneeling by your side because I also want to be a saint.” Oh, I knew she perceived the Lord’s presence in me.

Immersed in the Trinity Itself

As with all mystics, Jesus brings Elizabeth into the life of the Trinity, a reward for fidelity and suffering. Jesus said, “My little one, as a reward for these great struggles, the Most Holy Trinity took possession of your soul to a greater and greater level. It brought all your human strength to the highest level of tension. Do not be surprised by what I am going to say or the way I will express it. Just so you understand the meaning of My words, I must use expressions that are familiar to you. Both in quantity and in quality, you have responded to the Divine demands.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see the greatness of God’s love which gives these experiences?*
- 2. Do you see how God blesses us? The saints give us their overflow.*
- 3. Can you grasp how the Trinity wants to absorb you?*

TALK 39 – EXPERIENCES WITHIN THE TRINITY

Purified, then Blessed

At another moment, Jesus explained, “Because your soul has been purified of the anguish of doubts, you now have been given the power to rise to the heavenly Father and be immersed in the delightful and joyful contemplation of the Holy Trinity.

Constantly Immersed in the Trinity

I will speak to you less frequently. Your frequent immersion in the Most Holy Trinity will raise your soul towards God and your soul will remain in the company of the heavenly Father. This is the reward for your suffering.”

Another New Experience

She wrote that the Holy Spirit was the source of her gifts: As this inspiration penetrated my soul, a feeling totally unknown to me, delicate, moving and full of grace, flooded my interior. This was the Holy Spirit of Love and of Holiness.

The Experience Increased

Later, she wrote: As the night was falling, I went to the Lord Jesus to receive some rest for my soul. Suddenly, the Spirit of Love overwhelmed me with a feeling that caused me to tremble.

The Spirit Himself Breathes Upon Her

She experienced the mystical breathing of the Spirit: While the Lord poured out His Spirit in my soul, I felt the Holy Spirit breathe upon me a different level of grace, so I could overcome temptations. I had been crying because the Lord had left me. Now, peace filled me so much that the tears falling from my eyes gave way to a silent recollection. When my heart calmed down, the Lord spoke one more time.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How do these descriptions of experiencing the Trinity help your faith?*
- 2. Which of these experiences most captured your attention?*
- 3. Can you see that all three Divine Persons are making Elizabeth holy?*

SECTION 10– ECSTASIES

TALK 40 – A GREAT VARIETY

Ecstasies as Defined by the Saints

There are three types of ecstasies – simple ecstasy, rapture and flights of the Spirit.

Simple ecstasy is like a fainting spell. It comes gently and produces a pain when this special divine presence is removed.

Rapture is more impetuous with a violence that is irresistible.

Flight of the spirit follows rapture. It is so impetuous that it seems to sever the soul from the body. Resistance seems impossible.

Hearing the Lord’s Voice

Elizabeth tries to describe her ecstasies: I must write that all feeling of space and time ceased in me, and in this spiritual ecstasy, the Lord began to speak. His voice spread an extraordinary strength over me. His words reached my conscience through a very humanlike locution.

Elizabeth was prepared for these gifts.

Through the ecstasies, God revealed his majesty and prepared Elizabeth for suffering. “Do you wonder how you can see and comprehend the Divine Mysteries with so much clarity? Only the one whose sight is one with My Divine Gaze, and whose thought is one with My thoughts can see them.

Needed Help to Accept Suffering

My Elizabeth, many of the Divine Mysteries you have been experiencing because of My Divine Clarity in periods of ecstasy, strengthen you for the suffering that you must bear for the salvation of souls.”

Ecstasies at Any Time or Place

The ecstasies came even when she was just helping her family: I spend the day helping my family. All during this time, the Lord’s presence fills me to such a degree that my soul is lifted above my bodily activities, because my soul remains next to the Lord without any interruption. During my work, I frequently enter my small room to adore and make reparation to the Lord Jesus who is present. These are secrets of my heart that I reveal to you.

Discussion Questions

- 1. Can you delight in the many forms of God’s actions?*
- 2. Although they are God’s gifts, would we receive them if we were more faithful?*
- 3. Are these quotes opening a new door for you?*

TALK 41 – EXPERIENCING THE DIVINE

A Long Ecstasy Amid Family Duties

One ecstasy lasted all morning: The Lord Jesus spoke again. This conversation lasted the whole morning. If someone reads these lines, he should know that this conversation was often interrupted. While it was going on, the Lord Jesus overwhelmed me. He increased the feeling of His presence. From time to time, He would say a few words. He knows very well that I listen to each of his words as a prayer. I constantly reflect on His teaching. Today, it happened the same way.

Ecstasies From Our Lady

Our Lady also gave her ecstasies: I cannot write what the Blessed Virgin said during the ecstasy... The Lord Jesus now speaks rarely, but He had already warned me about that. Now, the Blessed Virgin fills my soul with her special love and brings about the ecstasy.

A Variety of Causes

One time, the ecstasy resulted from hearing a Christmas carol: At morning Holy Mass, when the organ played a line from a Christmas carol, the Lord brought me into ecstasy. When this happens, I do not see or hear anything else. I just hear the Lord's words. Taking total possession of my soul, He again began to speak.

Some Extraordinary Moments

At other times, the ecstasy contained extraordinary experiences: In these moments of ecstasy, the Lord Jesus exchanged His Heart and Soul with me, and He allowed me to feel the Divine Heart beating within me while His Soul penetrated my inner being. Moreover, there is no way of writing down what happened in my soul; it is sharing in the infinite goodness of God.

Experiences Leading to Divine Fire

These ecstasies seemed to reach their peak with a Fire of Charity: While saying this, Jesus quenched in my heart the thirst for souls and He poured the fire of His burning charity over me in the greatest measure. And while He pronounced these words, He filled me with so much of His charity that I began to tremble. I cannot express this experience in words...Because the fire of charity now inflames me, I experience ecstasy much more frequently, often in unexpected moments.

Concerning this extraordinary Fire of Charity, Elizabeth writes: However, I did not have any distressing doubt as to whether it was the request and Will of the Lord. The fire of charity is burning me and I want only what the Lord wants. I have no fear of being deceived by the Evil One.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do these experiences show you God's infinite goodness?*
- 2. Do you realize that all these experiences await you in heaven?*
- 3. How do these experiences call you to holiness?*

TALK 42 – HEAVENLY FLIGHTS

The Saints Teach

St. Teresa of Avila teaches these three phases of ecstatic union – simple ecstasy, rapture and flight of the spirit. In “flights of the Spirit”, the soul quite literally feels itself lifted up to heaven. On many occasions, Elizabeth (totally unaware of mystical theology) describes her own flights of the spirit.

Being Pulled to Heaven

She writes of “being pulled up from earth”: This wonderful grace increased every minute. I must write that it pulled me up from the earth. When I finally was able to open my lips to speak, I asked: “My adorable Jesus, what are You doing with such an unworthy person?”

Drawn into the Infinite

With an inspiration as soft as a sigh, He poured out in my heart the feeling that, at that moment, in a direct soaring, He was drawing my soul to the infinite love of His Divine Being.

In and Out of the Body

This “flight” happened even while she was absorbed in her daily tasks: My soul was so united to Him, that it was as if I had left earthly existence. My body did its daily tasks (that day, I was particularly busy because I had to take care of my daughter’s house because she was seriously ill). However, these many occupations did not disturb the union of my soul with God. It was as if my soul had been floating in some high place from which it was looking down on the demanding activity of my body. This extraordinary state kept increasing like waves upon my soul.

Soaring to Heaven

Jesus explained why Elizabeth has the feeling of being far away from earth. “My daughter, put your earthly things in order. Time passes quickly and you are flying to Me without sensing your speed. There is an immeasurable distance between your soul and the earth. Beloved, I am waiting for you with a loving heart. God is calling you with His infinite love.”

Discussion Questions

- 1. How do these actions of God help your faith?*
- 2. Do you see more clearly the holiness of God?*
- 3. Does not Jesus’ love want to draw you up to heaven?*

TALK 43- HEAVEN AND EARTH INTERMINGLED

Coming Back to Earthly Life

Elizabeth recorded her experiences during this gift: For hours after this, I do not know what happened to me. When the bell sounded at noon, I recited the Angelus. Then the noisy announcements on the radio disturbed me. But more than this, I cannot write, because what happened in my soul might be what Saint Paul wrote: "Eye has not seen, ear has not heard and it has never entered the human heart..." Maybe I cannot write more because I do not have the intellectual capacity. That is to say, it cost me much to come back to the real life...

A Purified Soul Lifted Up

When her soul left earth, she could write little: At that same instant, he lifted up my soul from the earth while the sound of His words kept ringing in me. He added, 'It is only the soul purified of its sins that I raise to Me in this way.' On this, I cannot write any more. This elevation to God cannot be expressed in words.

No Longer of Earth

Being lifted up results in a feeling of not belonging to earth: I do not want you to think that I am possessed by melancholy. This would go against my happy nature. Nevertheless, a silent withdrawal dominates my soul and I feel as if I did not belong to the earth.

Experiences During Tasks

This happened on other occasions also, but the Lord Jesus said that now it will continue until the end of my life. The experiences continued, even though her tasks multiplied.

On Earth and In Heaven At the Same Time

Because I had promised to make daily reparation in the Sanctuary of the Blessed Virgin from noon to 1:00 p.m., I interrupted my household chores. Later, my son asked me to put some official business in order. All these pursuits were the labor of a single day. I had to do all these necessities with great attentiveness. Yet, during this time, my soul was flying high in its nearness to God.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does heaven seem so close?*
- 2. Are you amazed by God's wonders and love?*
- 3. Are we not all called to experience heaven on earth?*

TALK 44– JESUS AND OUR LADY – ELIZABETH’S FIDELITY

Immersed in Heaven

She describes the effects of these flights. “The graces of these days totally saturate my soul and I am nourished with wonderful strength. When I arrived home after Holy Mass today, I did my household chores while being immersed into an adoration of thanksgiving.”

Jesus described her flight. “Yesterday, you were surprised that you were allowed to come into the nearness of God, as if you had taken flight from the earth. This was a reward for your persevering effort.”

Our Lady’s Presence

This “not living on earth” experience came also to her through Our Lady: The love of the Blessed Virgin attracted me to herself. This was very pleasant. All morning, even as I completed my household tasks, it was as if I was not living on earth. The tasks did not occupy my mind. I was entirely possessed by the presence of the Lord Jesus and the Blessed Virgin.

A Long Road Travelled Quickly

Elizabeth traveled this mystical road in a very short period of time. Jesus said, “Do not try to understand. What good does it do? You cannot understand the long road that you had to travel for your soul to be lifted to these heights. All the astronomers in the world cannot describe the road that you have traveled in such a short time. Even the saints and the angels of Heaven are in admiration.”

Always on Target

She arrived quickly because Jesus made her like an arrow. “Can you understand how easy it is for Me to bring this about? I snatched you with My love so that you fly straight like an arrow to Me. I repeat, straight like an arrow. This is the road of love which has no detour and does not calculate.”

Unable to explain being separated from earth

Jesus explained why, (like so many mystics), Elizabeth could not put her experiences into words. “You cannot understand with your intelligence what happens during this separation with earth that occurs during the ecstasy. Nor will you be able to account for or provide an explanation concerning the abundance of graces received. This will leave a great many dumbfounded.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you see here Elizabeth’s fidelity is so fully rewarded?*
- 2. How do you get “off target”? Will God’s graces not help you?*
- 3. Do you understand the secret of progress – daily, unrelenting fidelity?*

SECTION 11 – OBEDIENCE & HUMILITY
TALK 45 – ALWAYS OBEY

Obedient to Everybody

Elizabeth was obedient to everybody – to Jesus, to Mary, to the bishop, to priests and to the confessors. Jesus taught her this obedience. “The words of your spiritual father are Mine. Receive them with the greatest veneration and follow them in holy obedience.”

The Unchangeable Rule – always Obey

The priest’s voice was always to be followed, no matter what doubts Satan put within her: This is the spiritual torment that I am continually fighting. A part of me wants to spread the message of the Blessed Virgin, and the next moment, another part holds me back. I am told, “Do nothing without your spiritual director.”

Jesus’ Gift of a Director

Elizabeth worried about not having a spiritual director: Unfortunately, I do not have a spiritual director to whom I can recount the constant changes that happen in my soul. I need advice in many things. The Lord Jesus unexpectedly answered my words. “I see that you have little faith. Why are you impatient? It is My responsibility to give you a spiritual director. Do not fear. I will give you a director according to My Heart. Do not fear, I will never abandon you.” These words coming from Him were so encouraging that they gave me great peace.

Obedience Removes Doubts

Jesus confirmed the power of the confessor’s words. “Feel in your heart, My little sister, the reward favored with graces for having accepted My order that I gave you through your confessor. Now, you see and feel the power that caused the doubts to cease in your soul.”

Peace Through Obedience

Obedience to Father X was a great help: I am going back and forth between two forces. One voice eggs me on: “Burn it. Throw it into the fire. If you do not, your soul will have no calm.” Then I thought of the advice of Father X that I must not allow these disturbing thoughts to come close to me.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you have someone to guide you?*
- 2. In the past, how has obedience saved you?*
- 3. Recall a moment when you received peace through obedience.*

TALK 46 – VICTORY IN THE BATTLE

Disobedience – Complete Shipwreck

Our Lord also explained the disaster she would have experienced if she had not listened to her director. “You gained this reward only through obedience. You can now recognize that I gave you peace not because the absolution was truly valid, but rather through a command of your confessor. If you had not accepted this command, your soul would have been shipwrecked once and for all.”

No Compromise – A Serious Issue

Jesus constantly repeated His words about obedience. “My words are serious and firm. Does this surprise you? Think of what I emphasized to you on other occasions, namely that your confessor’s word is My word and to not accept it is to revolt against God. Therefore, I had to be firm with you.”

Elizabeth’s Realization

Elizabeth began to understand the great power of obedience: How holy and great is the virtue of obedience. Until today, I had not thought about it as I do now.

Results of Obedience

Also, I pondered how my soul will become shining because of obedience. I made a firm resolve to accept with greater fidelity and surrender what I receive, whether directly from the Lord Jesus, or indirectly through my confessor.

The Satanic Battleground

Jesus told her that Satan desperately wanted to destroy her humility. “Be careful, My Elizabeth, your soul will be the battleground of a great and prolonged combat. The Evil One wants to uproot the greatest riches in your soul. He wants to destroy your humility. He knows and he sees that this is the unique value he has to attain. This is the only way that he can destroy the constancy of your soul.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you seeing the power of obedience? And the destructive forces of disobedience?*
- 2. Can you imitate Elizabeth’s simplicity?*
- 3. Do you fully comprehend that each day is a battleground.*

TALK 47 – THE SECRET OF HIDDENNESS

Jesus' Power in Elizabeth's Humility

To spread the Cause, Jesus needed only her humility. "You know well that I make use of your littleness, your ignorance and your humility to gain My I purpose. Above all, I stress your humility."

Power in Hiddenness

Jesus wanted her hidden. "Live hidden in great humility. Except for a few persons, no one should know about you. You will gain merits by your sufferings. These you must offer in union with Me to the Eternal Father for the souls consecrated to Me. May your humility be so great that you radiate goodness and love to all whom you meet."

Avoiding Worldly Honors

Our Lady wanted Elizabeth to be far away from worldly honors. "Seek humility always and everywhere. Distance yourself from those who honor you, who love you. Seek only to be despised. Love those who speak evil of you and misunderstand you."

Humility Grows When Silent

Her humility needed silence. "Remain always silent because only in this way God's voice will continue to speak within you. Be silent and do not praise yourself. Your spiritual life must take root in silence."

Failures Bring Humility

Humiliations purified her soul. Jesus said, "I never seek results from you, Elizabeth. I tell you this so you are humbled. In these days and in these difficult times, you have a need for greater and more frequent humiliations. I know this. Therefore, I send you everything to bathe your soul in humiliation because without it, I could not guarantee the purity of your soul."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you seek to be hidden, unknown and even overlooked?*
- 2. Describe the value of daily silence.*
- 3. Recall some failures that multiplied your humility.*

TALK 48 – GREAT WORKS BUILT ON HUMBLE FOUNDATIONS

Jesus' Plan

Jesus allowed her failures so she would gain humility. “As for allowing you to fall many times, that was required of you by Myself in order to thus temper your soul by this great humility without which I would not have succeeded with you.”

Never Doing Enough

Jesus asked that she never be self-satisfied. “Each night, My little one, ask yourself what you have done for the coming of My Kingdom. Never be content with yourself. There is no room on earth for self-satisfaction.

Working for Heaven

The reward of your labors is not a worldly reward. Work as hard as possible. See humiliation as a great instrument that guarantees abundant fruit for your work. Seek and love humiliation. I did this during My lifetime.”

Unable to Explain the Flame of Love

When Elizabeth was unable to explain the Flame of Love to a priest, Jesus said, “Do not be surprised, my little instrument, that you cannot speak eloquent words. I am the one who acts and who enkindles the Flame of Love in the depth of hearts. I am the one who confused your words and darkened your mind.

A Humble Instrument

I did not want any pride in your soul. That would be a great fault. You, little instrument, be reasonable and totally humble. You are an instrument in our hands. We care for you and allow no sin to come close to you. Be careful in all your temptations. The Evil One takes advantage of every situation to shake your humility.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How deep are your desires to be used by God?*
- 2. Can you serve a heavenly cause with total dedication?*
- 3. Do you see the secret and importance of humility?*

SECTION 12– JESUS – A FRIEND WITH HUMAN FEELINGS

TALK 49 – REVEALING HIS FEELINGS

A Very Human Friendship

Many times, Jesus speaks of His relationship with Elizabeth in terms of a deep human friendship which benefited both Elizabeth and Himself. Many people will be quite surprised to see these human feelings of Jesus for Elizabeth.

Sharing His Feelings

Jesus told Elizabeth about His human feelings. “Hold Me close to your heart because I also have human feelings. I rewarded you with that sacred surge that you felt just now, as a sign of My gratitude towards you.”

Madly in Love

Jesus wanted Elizabeth to understand Him as a man. “What would I not give to a soul that responds to My love! I allow My loving Heart to be driven by ‘madness’. I use those words so you can understand Me as Man.”

Elizabeth often reflected on how Jesus spoke to her in such human ways: Then He spoke to me, just as we humans speak to each other.

Disappointed With Her Decision

Jesus often expressed His human feelings, (like his disappointment over Elizabeth leaving Church).

“Once, I wanted to leave after the 7:00 a.m. Holy Mass, but Jesus’ sweet voice tried to hold me back.

“Why do you want to leave Me? Can we not walk together? Do not go. Why are you in such a hurry?”

A Jealous Lover

Jesus wanted to be first in Elizabeth’s heart. I wanted to weed my garden because the weather was favorable. Jesus said, “Don’t you want to attend the next Holy Mass? You know, do you not, why I called you to remain so close to Me? You must give precedence to what you can do for Me, over all other things! What did I tell you? Your great merit is suffering in whatever form it takes. Cover my holy hands with kisses. Have you forgotten that I chained you to My feet at your own request?”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you surprised by Jesus’ human feelings?*
- 2. Does Jesus not have the same feelings for you?*
- 3. When was Jesus disappointed in your response to Him?*

TALK 50 – A LONELY JESUS IN THE CHURCH

Consoling The Lonely Jesus

Elizabeth consoled Jesus in His loneliness. “Do you know that I was awaiting you with a sad heart? You see how lonely I am! You are the only one here. If you did not come, I would be an orphan. You were an orphan, My little one, and you know how bitter it is.”

Strongly Desiring Her Presence

Jesus often asked her to stay longer in Church. “Why are you leaving so quickly? Is there anything more important for you than I? Perhaps your knees hurt. Think of Me when I fell on My knees, nevertheless I did not abandon the Way of the Cross. Remain with Me. Do you not see how lonely I am? Do you have nothing to say to Me? This also has no importance. Listen to the silence. Our hearts beat to the same rhythm. May our glances melt in one another. Just tell Me that you love Me and adore Me, also on behalf of others.”

A Beggar’s Heart

Even when the church was cold, Jesus wanted her to stay: I started to feel cold. I did not spend much time in prayer because our church is very cold and made out of cement. However, the Lord Jesus, almost begging me, insisted that I stay. “Do not leave Me now. I am alone and without consolation. Oh, how often I am alone! You see why I say, ‘Do not leave Me alone!’”

Lonely in the Church

Jesus was often lonely in an empty Church: Being alone in the big church, I went to Jesus’ feet and asked, “Are we not alone?” Jesus said, “Unfortunately.” I heard His sad voice in my soul say, “Make great efforts so we can become many.

He constantly asked not to be left alone: We did not stop our conversation. He continued to complain about His abandonment and again pleaded: “Do not leave Me alone, My little one. Through My sufferings, I bind you now more tightly to Myself.”

Looking forward to Her Visits

Jesus greatly desired her visits: One day, I visited a friend’s house which had a chapel. When I finished, I did not visit the chapel to say goodbye. In a sweet tone, He reproached me about my indelicacy towards Him. I told Him: “Forgive me, my beloved Jesus. Did I not ask You to destroy the rough features of my soul?” He answered with a mild voice: “My little daughter, you must love Me night and day.” “O Lord, my will is Yours. Do Your work in me.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you drawn to Eucharistic visits?*
- 2. Do you realize how anxiously Jesus awaits you?*
- 3. Or, how your presence consoles Him?*

TALK 51 – A SURPRISING FRIENDSHIP

Apologizing for Loneliness

Jesus would actually apologize for needing Elizabeth to assuage his loneliness. “Oh, the loneliness! The loneliness and coldness are surrounding me constantly. That is why I stay close to you now. I do not disturb your rest. I am here with you in silence. May our hearts beat to the same rhythm. Keep on doing what you are doing. I will stay with you for quite some time. What would I do all by Myself?”

Sharing Jesus’ Task

Jesus pleaded with Elizabeth not to leave Him alone in the task of gathering souls. “You see why I say, ‘Do not leave Me alone!’ Let Me give you abundant graces which are stored up in the immeasurable love of My Heart. May our souls be in harmony. May our hearts beat to the same rhythm. Draw many souls to Me. May our hands gather in unity.”

Seeking Her Company

He constantly told Elizabeth that He wanted her company, “I grasp your hands. I will go with you. May our feet journey together.”

Complaining to Elizabeth consoled Jesus, “You see, this is the pain of My Heart. May our thoughts be in unison. Oh, I have complained much, but do not be depressed about that. A shared grief is half a grief.”

No Distance or Separation

At times, Jesus spoke as a jealous lover. “Your living faith in Me keeps your soul in a continual freshness and makes you ready to receive abundant graces. Hence, My little one, do not serve anyone but Me.”

He wanted no distance between Himself and Elizabeth. “I beg you, in the future, do not think about yourself. May your thinking be only, “Us”! If you come to Me and if you think of Me, think that the two of us are one. Let there be no gap between us.”

Filling Her Heart

They were to share one life. “I will fill with grace the empty parts of your soul, and you must deny yourself so that, although you keep living, it will be I who live within you and you live only through Me.” Jesus sought total union. “And I tell you: From now on, no longer speak of yourself. The “I” in you must cease completely. Let there be only Me for you. That is your real life.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you picture a lonely Jesus who needs your love?*
- 2. Why does Jesus seek your company?*
- 3. Who else can fill your heart?*

TALK 52– LOVING FLOWING IN BOTH HEARTS

Desiring Her to Love Him

Jesus believed in reciprocal love. “I am accessible to you in a way that is quite human. If only this gave rise in you to a trust similar to Mine.”

He repeated this pledge, “I love you much, My Elizabeth. I want this love to penetrate your soul deeply. I, the Lord, make this confession and I anxiously desire your reciprocal love.” Later, He almost shouted in my soul. “Love Me above everything!”

Accepting Each Other

Their friendship involved mutual acceptance. Elizabeth said, “My adored Jesus, accept me the way I am.” Jesus responded, “You also accept Me with My disheveled and sticky hair, My beaten body, stripped of its clothing, My hands and feet pierced by the nails, My opened wound on My side.”

Elizabeth’s Complaints

At times, Elizabeth complained about Jesus leaving her: As I felt His presence leaving me, I called to Him, “Where are You going, my adored Jesus?” He answered me with a troubled voice. “I am just going. First, I visit the souls consecrated to Me and offer them My graces again and again.”

Having Lunch Together

The friendship was so human that Elizabeth describes having lunch with Jesus: While He was speaking to me, I got out my little lunch. On Thursday and Friday, at the Lord’s request, I eat only bread and water, and I offer it for the twelve priests and to make reparation to the Lord.

Jesus Delights in Elizabeth

Meanwhile, the Lord sat (in a spiritual way) next to me and said, “Oh, how this pleases Me! So few times have I enjoyed participating in such an intimate banquet. The souls that make reparation and faithfully follow My desires are so few.” Often, He was with her during meals: “I prepared some hot soup and felt much better. While I was eating, He praised me using few words but much feeling.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you grasp how Jesus desires your love?*
- 2. Do you consciously and daily open your heart to Jesus’ love?*
- 3. Are there intimate moments of deep friendship?*

SECTION 13 – THEIR MUTUAL FRIENDSHIP

TALK 53 – A FULL, DAILY, ENDLESS LOVE

Mutual Help

The friendship helped both. Jesus said, “Is it not true that we now have both gained new strength? I also suffer with you. Could you imagine that I would leave you alone? No! I would never do that. Our souls are always in harmony.”

Sharing the Pain

Elizabeth was like Simon of Cyrene to Jesus, who said, “I never abandoned or interrupted my way of sorrows! Come, let us go together, it will be easier this way for you and for Me. Shared pain is half pain. You know, I pulled myself along with great difficulty. It is not without reason they made Simon of Cyrene help Me. Now, you also help Me.”

A Total and Endless Love

Their friendship was to be all the time. “I will walk with you and stay with you all day.” They were to have the same petition. “May our lips beg our heavenly Father, together, to obtain mercy.” Elizabeth records her feelings after Jesus’ plea. “On my way home, my soul was consumed in adoration. Under the effect of grace, my heart beat so much that I almost fainted.”

Enjoying Elizabeth’s Presence

Jesus enjoyed being in her presence. He said, “I will wait for you in our little dwelling. Come quickly and be with Me.” When I entered the small room, His presence filled me with holy devotion. After adoring Him briefly, I continued my work. The Lord Jesus told me: “Do your task and then come back. I await your return.”

Enjoying the Silence Together

I returned quickly and prostrated. Jesus said, “I will stay here because I enjoy the silence of your small room. Our hearts beat to the same rhythm. Without you, it is difficult to suffer, and I know that you feel the same.” I was touched deeply because the Lord Jesus promised that, from now on, He would wait for me in my small room.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you enlightened by seeing the fullness of Jesus’ feelings?*
- 2. Do these teachings invite you to a similar love?*
- 3. Are you afraid to love Jesus with all your heart?*

TALK 54 -A CONSIDERATE JESUS

Silent When Family Members Spoke

Jesus was always thoughtful of Elizabeth's family responsibilities. She writes: While doing my work, He told me various things. From time to time, family members came to me with their problems. When they came, the Lord was silent. He is infinite kindness.

A Special Favor

On one occasion, when Elizabeth needed bread, Jesus did her a special favor. Jesus said, "Leave now. You must get bread for your family." I had forgotten this completely. With deep gratitude, I thanked Him that His attention extended also to our earthly needs.

On the way to the store, I kept adoring Him. When I entered the bakery, I remembered that it was Saturday and I asked, "Do you still have bread?" They said, "No." I was scared. What will happen now? When I was about to leave, I heard them call me. They had reserved a bread, but the one for whom they had set it aside did not come to get it. At once, I said, "My adorable Jesus." He said, "I am that one. Do you see? The time you spend with Me should not harm your family." We walked home together in silence. I speak thus because He filled me with His presence. Immersed in Him, I kept adoring Him.

Freely Sharing Feelings

Jesus and Elizabeth expressed their mutual feelings quite freely: On the road, I said to Jesus, "You are the apple of my eyes." He allowed me to feel the exultant joy of His Heart, and said, "You have not said this to Me for a long time. I never tire of hearing it. One cannot grow tired of love. Do you find yourself bored if I say the same thing often?"

Revelations of the Heart

Jesus shared His secrets: At 2:40 p.m., I looked at my watch while thinking of His agony. Once, He complained that He endured the most atrocious pains twenty minutes before His death. Jesus revealed His own feelings. "Believe Me, everyone has the power to make God happy. I passionately await this happiness."

A Full Outpouring

Jesus promised her every gift. "If I see your confidence, I am obliged to you, and you can have anything from Me. I do not restrain Myself. I stay right before you with the love of My Heart to make you happy."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Recall moments when Jesus gave you a special favor.*
- 2. Can you share your feelings with Jesus?*
- 3. Have you grown in confidence that Jesus loves you?*

TALK 55 – THEIR MUTUAL GENEROSITY

Elizabeth, the Pupil

He rejoiced in her accepting His teachings. “Do you know how much you please Me? Just embrace My teaching. My insistence has not been in vain. I am truly happy.”

Early in the Day

Jesus was Elizabeth’s only desire. “Sweet Jesus, I come to You in the morning covered with dew, flowery and fresh in a summer day when hearts are still sleeping in the hiding place of sleep, to be the first one to greet You.”

Finding Him in the Eucharist

Nothing kept her away from Jesus’ Eucharistic Presence. “The time I spend with You is always short. It goes like the light that swims over the clouds. I come in suffocating heat and beneath scorching sun, because I love You so much.”

Bringing Home Souls

She always brought Him souls. “I come to You in the humid shade of evening. The lamp of the Eucharist calls me. I sense that no one is with You. I love you and bring souls to You.”

Always Seeking Him

Neither snow nor rain kept her away. “When I come across deep ditches covered with snow, my eyes see only the falling snowflakes. I come in the torrential rain, in mud so deep, because my heart beats for You, O my God.”

Jesus’ Gifts to her

As a faithful Lover, Jesus removed her aridity: He filled my soul and took away several days of spiritual aridity. With His fruitful graces, I felt overwhelmed by the knowledge of my misery.

He touched her feelings by a hymn. “Did you enjoy the hymn? I was the One who touched you by the melody. This is the hymn which we like the most. I use it to praise you because you so much love the silence of the church where I dwell.”

Discussion Questions:

1. *Can you grasp their mutual generosity?*
2. *Can you love like Elizabeth – always seeking Jesus from morning to night?*
3. *Is your heart always ready to receive his gifts?*

SECTION 14 – SIGNS OF LOVE AND SACRIFICE

TALK 56– JESUS’ CONSTANT HELP

Memory of Faithfulness

Jesus recalled past events so Elizabeth could reflect on them. “Again, I will speak of something from your past. Remember when you were still working in the factory. Besides your work, which you did with great fidelity and responsibility, you took a course on quality control. You were very tired when you studied, so you thought and knew that you would not pass the exam.

Helping Her to Study

As a working mother with six children, burdened with a thousand preoccupations, you needed enormous effort to study. You surprised yourself by becoming the top student. Although you did not think of Me, My hand was upon you.”

Helping Her at Work

He recounted the demands at her job. “Because there were four reels, the machine produced abundant material in just a few minutes. You had to be attentive so there would be no waste. The supervisor continually oversaw the good functioning of these machines and was ready to stop them immediately. He did not want a hundredth of a millimeter of error.”

Never Any Separation

Jesus used this memory to describe Himself as her supervisor. “I remind you of these facts so you see that you gained success from your application and your conscientious work, not from your knowledge. I am with you as the supervisor of the machine. I walk here, I walk there, I am near you so you do not produce anything wasted. Not even an error of one hundredth of a millimeter is admissible. As I told you, not even a hair should separate us.”

A Eucharistic Sign

He gave Elizabeth special signs: When it was my turn to receive Communion, the priest stopped in front of me. With open lips, I was trembling as I awaited the Savior. Perhaps the priest considered me unworthy of Communion. Really, he was just trying to separate Hosts that were stuck together. When the priest placed the Sacred Host on my lips, I received two, not one. While placing them on my tongue, he grazed my teeth. They separated and appeared like two wings that the Lord used to fly into my soul.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Looking back, when did Jesus offer you special help?*
- 2. Can you see now how close Jesus was in the past?*
- 3. What are your feelings and experiences at Holy Communion?*

TALK 57 – JESUS' COMING AMID ELIZABETH'S SACRIFICES

Jesus comes in a Stressful Moment

This brought a limitless relief to my soul. I broke into a shout, "How good of You to come! Truly, You do not despise me. Because I am a sinner, You double Your strength in me. What goodness, what limitless compassion You have for a repentant sinner." For a long time, I gave thanks for His infinite mercy.

Our Lady's Intercession

Our Lady asked her Son to always give Elizabeth a sense of His presence. Jesus said, "I will leave you with the feeling of My presence. In the great sufferings that I will pour out on you now, the Flame of Love of Our Mother will give you great strength. She is the one who forces Me not to deprive you of the feeling of My presence. Be also grateful to her for that."

Describing Jesus' Presence

Jesus' presence was often like a flood: In the silence of my little dwelling I was immersed in adoration. Meanwhile, He flooded my soul with the grace of His presence.

Elizabeth's Sacrifices for Jesus

Our Lord praised her sacrifices and prayers. "Sacrifice and prayer! These are you instruments. The goal is to bring about the powerful work of Salvation. Oh, if your desires reach the throne of the heavenly Father, the results will be abundant."

Jesus' Joy at Her Sacrifices

Jesus rejoiced in her constant willingness to sacrifice. "When I offered you My graces, My Soul already rejoiced then for the high degree of availability to make sacrifices with which you embraced them. Your constant willingness to suffer with Me increased this transfusion of My graces."

The Most Beautiful Melodies

Her sacrifices greatly pleased Jesus. "By your total surrender, My Elizabeth, you have become My harp. The sacrifices which you continually accept are the chords of the harp. Now, I play the most beautiful melodies."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Did you ever experience a sudden breakthrough from darkness to light?*
- 2. Does Jesus ever flood your soul with silence? Or peace? Or joy?*
- 3. What sacrifices do you make for Jesus?*

TALK 58 – INCREASING CLOSENESS

Preparing for Greater Graces

Sacrifices prepared her for greater graces. “By your sacrifices, you have dug a deep channel and the water of My Divine graces, with its purifying power, has found a place in your soul. If you had not prepared this deep channel by your sacrifices, the purifying water of My graces would have drained off.”

Jesus Draws Near

Jesus enjoyed her presence: Since the Lord Jesus no longer addresses me with His kind and sweet words, there is a silence between us, or rather, the conversation is but a monologue. One day, I had to go shopping for my children. After lunch, as I left the house, I reviewed what I needed to buy. At that moment, Jesus said, “Do I bother you?” He drew near with such a delicate attention that I could not contain my tears. I whispered those words which He loved to hear. “With insatiable thirst, I desire You.”

Hearts Perfectly Attuned

Elizabeth was perfectly attuned to Jesus’ desires: I begged Him, “My adored Jesus, I desire so much that your great grace become known publicly and that more people come to profoundly experience your intimate yearnings.”

Needing Someone to Listen

At times, Jesus wanted to pour out his troubles. “I ask you to forgive Me for having bothered you so often in your time of rest. However, no one else is around and I so much wanted to pour out My troubles to someone. My little sister, serve Me according to My pleasure.”

Wanting no Distance Between them

Jesus constantly repeated that He wanted her close to Himself. “Try to serve Me even better. Do not forget. There should not be even a hair between us. There is much to do and few laborers.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. When did your sacrifices lead to greater blessings?*
- 2. How can you better attune your heart with Jesus?*
- 3. Do you realize how close Jesus wants to come?*

SECTION 15 – SACRIFICES FOR THE FRIENDSHIP

TALK 59 – CONSOLING JESUS’ HEART

Friendship and Abandonment

Full friendship with Jesus came at the cost of total abandonment: At that very moment, I made acts of faith, hope and charity begging Him to never allow that I be separated from Him. Let Him chain me to His sacred feet so I would always be united to Him. Thus I would always feel sheltered.

Often Distracted

He then asked me to renounce myself because I tend to be distracted and worldly. ‘I want to give you great graces, but you must renounce yourself completely.’ These were harsh words for me to understand. This is why I asked Him, “Am I capable of doing this?” “You must only will it. Leave the rest up to Me.”

A great desire to console

She did everything to console Jesus: How I would have loved to console Him. “O sweet Jesus, I live for You, I die for You, I am Yours forever.” While attempting to console Him in His deep sadness, I remembered the legend of the little bird that tried to remove the thorns from the sacred Head of Christ. While trying to do so, the bird’s breast became red with the Precious Blood of the Lord.

Carves and carresses

She wanted Jesus to perfect her by sacrifice: “Divine Sculptor, form me in Your image and likeness, so that at the hour of my death You recognize the work of Your holy hands. O blessed Divine Hand that carves and caresses at the same time. My soul burns with desires when You say that You need my sacrifice. What a great distinction! I bless You, beloved Jesus, and exalt You without end.”

In Debt to Elizabeth

He reveals His happiness with Elizabeth’s sacrifices. “When you make sacrifices for My work of Redemption, I am in debt to you. I can say this in another way: You buy Me with your favors and an overflowing happiness fills me.”

Her presence relieved Jesus’ suffering.

Relieving Jesus’ Desolation

“You understand Me and try to please Me with all your strength. I plead with you, stay with Me. Oh, this abandonment, and being despised. Relieve My sufferings with your frequent presence.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Did you ever completely abandon yourself to Jesus? What would be asked of you?*
- 2. How consuming is your desire to console Jesus?*
- 3. Does your heart burn to help Him?*

TALK 60 – SHARING GOALS AND SORROWS

Sharing a Goal – to Save Souls

The purpose of their friendship was to save souls. (Jesus used the words “to gather”). “You know that you must always gather with Me. Now, here in this silence, you can gather with Me. Also, in the quiet of the night. I teach you so you learn and teach others how to gather souls.”

Only One Thought

Souls were their only thoughts. “May our thoughts be always in unison- to save souls from eternal damnation. Only in this way can you lessen My cruel sorrow. Let that not be boring to you. I have repeated it to you over and over: Suffer with Me.”

The Cause of His Grief

Elizabeth was so much Jesus’ friend that He regularly told her the causes of His grief. She was His friend and He could pour out His troubles. “Forgive Me if I now expose before you the well-known pain of My Heart. You know, many souls consecrated to Me have fallen on good soil and produced abundant fruit. Now they are dispersed. They have no greater dream than to give themselves as fodder to the animals. They do not allow themselves to be plucked or ground. Without this, they will never be useful creatures.

Jesus’ Sorrows for Consecrated Souls

Oh, how My Heart sorrows for these scattered grains of wheat. My little one, feel the sorrow from which My complaining words spring up. May our souls be in harmony.” (Jesus is talking about the many convents that the Communist government had closed, thus scattering the religious).

Seeking Out Jesus’ Sufferings

By wanting to share in His sufferings, Elizabeth gave Jesus much consolation: During the three holy hours, I wanted to be immersed in His sufferings. Gathering all my strength, I tried to dispose my soul for prayer. The sweet Savior took compassion on my weakness.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How important to you is the task of saving souls?*
- 2. How can you enter into Jesus’ desires for souls?*
- 3. Can your heart share in Jesus’ sorrows?*

TALK 61 – JESUS’ DEEP FEELINGS

Jesus’ Desire for Reparation

Jesus wanted reparation for others. “Adore me and make reparation on behalf of others also. Seek many graces for them.”

Touching Jesus’ Emotions

Jesus rejoiced in her reparation for souls: During my nighttime adoration, I made reparation and asked Him to cover us with His Precious Blood. Before I left, I asked for His blessing. In an emotional strain, the Lord Jesus said, “May our feet journey together.”

Grateful for Her Thoughtfulness

Jesus is grateful for her sufferings. “I am grateful to you because your heart suffers with Me, and beats in Me. I was alone and since you were not coming, I came to you. I rejoice to be with you. I am grateful for the number of times you think about Me.”

A Call to Visit Him

Jesus delighted when Elizabeth visited Him in Church: At 7:30 p.m., I passed by the church in the district of Christina. It was already late and I did not intend to enter. The Lord Jesus said: “Come near Me and greet Me.” I went in. To my surprise, the priest was simply standing before the opened tabernacle. He had his hand raised to close the tabernacle. When I fell prostrated, Jesus said, “How much I waited for you! How kind that you have come.”

A Desire For Her Presence

Elizabeth describes Jesus desire for her to stay with Him: After being there for a long time, I was getting cold. I wanted to go home. Then I heard His voice deep within my soul. “Do not go yet.” I remained. A few minutes after, I heard a sweet voice in the silence of my soul.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you experience the urgency for reparation?*
- 2. Are you surprised by Jesus’ desires for you to visit Him?*
- 3. Do you realize how Jesus delights in your visits to the Blessed Sacrament?*

SECTION 16 – JESUS’ SPECIAL LOVE

TALK 62 – JESUS ANXIOUS AWAITING

His Joy

Many times, Jesus expressed his great joy when she arrived. “Come, just come! I can hardly wait for your arrival. The greater and more numerous are the sacrifices that you make, the happier you make Me.”

His Anxious Awaiting

Jesus grew anxious for her arrival.” The moment is near, so be patient. I can hardly wait for your arrival. My Elizabeth, My little one! I draw you close to My Heart. You will receive a tremendous reward for all the sufferings that you have accepted for My work of Salvation.”

Keeping Him Company

He greatly desired that she keep him company. “I am very glad that you came to keep Me company. You try so hard to please Me. This will gain for you a new and abundant torrent of graces.”

Jesus’ Longings

He spoke openly of what she did for Him. “Understand the ardent longing of My Divinity that I want to satisfy here with you. I delight to be with you because I feel that every beating of your heart is Mine.”

Jesus said that He needed Elizabeth. “You see My riches. I need you and I enrich you. Therefore, may our hands gather in unity since our thoughts are one and our souls are in harmony.”

The Glance

In human friendships, just a glance between the partners says so much. Jesus often used His glance to share His feelings. Elizabeth called this glance “penetrating”: At the dawn prayer, while I was meditating, I saw again the penetrating glance of the Lord’s eyes. He now asked me for the desire of His Heart that He shared with me a while ago, not through words, but through the penetrating gaze of His eyes.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does Jesus’ joy surprise you?*
- 2. Why would Jesus so desire your company?*
- 3. What is meant by “ardent longings”?*
- 4. Do you ever experience a glance of Jesus?*

TALK 63– JUST ONE GLANCE

The Effects of His Glance

Elizabeth described the effects of Jesus' glance. "Oh, these eyes! My bodily eyes cannot withstand His glance. I shut my eyes tightly. Trembling, I could hardly look. The look of His eyes is like a flash of lightening which lights up everything. It penetrated my whole being and I saw all my hidden sins.

Pouring Out Strength

Jesus used His glance to strengthen Elizabeth. "When you also are abandoned, I will never abandon you, I will be with you in every difficult situation. Besides, today I will accompany you with the penetrating glance of My eyes." Jesus' profound glance gave her great strength. "Earlier, the Lord Jesus again strengthened me with an amazing grace. He does not make me feel His presence, but He looks at me and accompanies me with the penetrating gaze of His eyes."

Seeing Her Sins

Elizabeth's greatest spiritual experiences came from Jesus' single glance: I cried for hours without stopping. "My sins! Oh, my sins!" I whispered while moaning. While this was happening, the sorrow in my heart for my sins was greater than I had ever experienced. Meanwhile, the penetrating glance of His eyes rested upon me. This is an unbearable brightness.

The Great Privilege

Elizabeth understood this great privilege: "I, a sinner, a very great sinner! Yet, the glance of my sinful eyes will be one with the glance of Your Divine Eyes? Not just my eyes, but according to Your desire, the eyes of everyone."

A Permanent Gift

This glance became somewhat permanent and accompanied her soul. Jesus said, "My little one, take courage and gaze at Me. May our eyes look at each other and our glances melt in one another." I had never experienced this wonderful glance which now accompanies my soul. It helped me to win a great victory over the terrible temptations of the Evil One.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Have you ever experienced Jesus' glance upon you?*
- 2. How does Jesus strengthen you?*
- 3. In prayer do you see that you are a great sinner? What is the effect?*

TALK 64 – HIS EYES ONLY

Blinding Satan

Jesus commanded her to look into his eyes so that Satan is blinded. “Take courage. Look at Me. Always look into My eyes because in this new battle that Satan wants to wage against you, the look of My eyes will blind him. This will not happen quickly because I allow you to be tempted. May our glances melt in one another.”

His Tearful Eyes

She was to look only into Jesus’ eyes. “Look into My eyes! I allow our eyes to look at one another and our gazes to be as one. Do not see anything else. Read in My tearful eyes that I place upon you the anxious desire of My love.”

No Looking in Another Direction

His eyes guaranteed her victory. “Unite your thoughts with Me so our hearts can beat to the same rhythm. Do not look to the right or the left. Look only into My eyes. That will invite you to be recollected and help you to obtain the victory for the success of My work of Redemption.”

Serving Only Jesus

At times, Jesus spoke as a jealous lover. “Your living faith in Me keeps your soul in a continual freshness and makes you ready to receive abundant graces. Hence, My little one, do not serve anyone but Me.”

A Masterpiece of Jesus’ Hands

Jesus promised that He would turn her personality into His masterpiece. “Your bad temper will go on, but from this evil nature, I will accomplish a masterpiece if you agree to submit to My Divine Hand. Simply surrender to Me like the grapes that are pressed and transformed into wine, which will become My Precious Blood.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. In prayer, have you ever tried to look into Jesus’ eyes?*
- 2. In His glance, are you not safe from Satan?*
- 3. Do you see His tears?*
- 4. How is Jesus forming your personality?*

SECTION 17 – MUTUAL JOYS & SUFFERINGS

TALK 65 – DELIGHTING JESUS

Many Elizabeths

Jesus would have enjoyed having many Elizabeths. “If there were only more of you! You, My little friend, with what joy I look at you. I thirst for every one of your words because these quench My yearning for souls.”

Refreshing Jesus

Elizabeth refreshed Jesus. “Your soul is like a spring from which the purest water gushes, a water that not only refreshes but also purifies. It refreshes Me, and through your desires, purifies the sinful souls.”

Wanting to Hear Her Speak

Jesus enjoyed her words. “Talk to Me, My sweet soul. I like to hear you speak. Your words are a melody for Me. They fill My Divine heart with joy.”

A Repentant and Purified Soul

He took great pleasure in the purity of her soul. “Because your soul is like the pure water of a lake, My Divine eyes can always see what is within you. The pebbles at the bottom of the lake shine with light and cause delight. They are your hidden sins and defects which your repentance has made bright and shining.

The Delight of His Eyes

Jesus continued to praise her. “I tell you, there is no longer any mud, any dirt in them, but only beauty for Me. My divine eyes look upon them with pleasure. That is what you felt, which took away your strength to walk. God’s gaze rested on your soul.”

Jesus accepted her completely into His heart. “By your desires, My little Carmelite, you have entered entirely into My Heart.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How does Jesus’ praise for Elizabeth touch your heart?*
- 2. Does not Jesus wait to hear your words?*
- 3. How does Jesus delight in you?*

TALK 66 – THE ALWAYS PRESENT JESUS

A Pleasant Surprise

Elizabeth's loneliness gave Jesus a special opportunity. One snowy night she exited from a bus: Coming back home that night, I got off the bus. Because I could hardly walk on the icy snow, a depressing loneliness came over me. Looking around, the other passengers were rapidly dispersing. Most of them had companions. I was fearful of walking on the dark and icy road. On setting out, the Lord Jesus surprised me, first only with His words and then with His increasingly felt presence.

Never Alone

On the way home, He enjoyed speaking of His presence. "Tell Me, little sister, why do you consider yourself alone since I am the One leading you? Have no fear, I will not let go of you. Come, let us go together and let there be no other moment when you would feel alone." As He spoke, the feeling of His presence grew ever stronger in my soul.

When She Did Not Know Jesus

At one time, Elizabeth did not know Jesus. "Elizabeth, a long time ago, when you did not think of Me, I was always there. I kept you from falling on the icy and slippery road of life. At that time, you did not believe that I was protecting you from so many falls. I was watching closely each footstep you were taking."

A Changed Relationship

Now, their relationship was much different. "Our souls are in harmony and our thoughts are in unison. Reject every idea that you are alone. This is impossible between us. It would hurt Me very much if you still think this way. Don't ever have such thoughts again."

Experiencing His Presence

Elizabeth always rejoiced when she felt His presence: I was very emotional and I ate my little dinner of bread in His presence. The Lord Jesus was there with me. Although I did not see Him, the feeling of His presence assured me. My great tiredness did not allow me to kneel up straight for a long time. With infinite goodness, Jesus said, "Rest now. I will stay with you a few more minutes. Feel My blessed presence and the pain of My Heart that I share with you. May our hearts beat to the same rhythm."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. When has Jesus surprised you by His presence?*
- 2. Recall your life before you came to know Jesus*
- 3. What is different now?*
- 4. How does Jesus' presence affect you emotionally?*

TALK 67 – INTIMATE SHARINGS

Tears and Sorrow for Sin

Jesus' presence was always filled her with peace. "I broke forth in tears. This increased my sorrow for sins. Who would not cry in the presence of such goodness and kindness? In the silence, He remained next to me and then left. "Rest in peace. I am going to look for hearts."

An Unexpected Visit

Many times, Jesus surprised Elizabeth by His unexpected visits: When I arrived home (this happened on the threshold, even before having entered), suddenly and unexpectedly, the Lord Jesus was at my side. I did not see Him. He put His hand on my shoulder, touched my right shoulder twice and said, "My little one, persevere by My side and suffer with Me."

The Memories Remain

These sudden visitations carried many memories: The next morning, crossing the threshold, I came to where the Lord's presence had overwhelmed me the night before. I knelt down in the new-fallen snow and thought, "How holy is this street He honors by His presence."

Calling Her by Name

When others rejected Elizabeth, Jesus would come. I was still quite perturbed by the great humiliation and the flat rejection that I had suffered the previous day when I went to confession. Then Jesus called my name, "Elizabeth." That gripped my heart and it seemed strange He would speak to me that way.

Sharing in Her Pain

Jesus shared in Elizabeth's pain. "In the morning, I knelt at the Communion rail, but when the priest saw that I was the only one to receive, he did not give me Holy Communion. I said, "Oh, how painful this was for us!" Knowing my sorrow, Jesus said, "That is true. Let our joys and our pains be as one. Now, we both feel that we have been set aside and we are in pain. Let us endure this grief together." Elizabeth was consoled: Now, this is easier to accept. A deep feeling for Him overwhelmed my soul.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does Jesus ever give you the "gift of tears"?*
- 2. After you experience Jesus, what memories remain?*
- 3. Doesn't Jesus always call you by your name?*
- 4. Do you allow Jesus to share your pain?*

SECTION 18 – SPIRITUAL FAVORS

TALK 68– AN OVERCOMING PRESENCE

Besides her many trials, Elizabeth describes the religious experiences that provided hope and consolations.

Jesus' Presence Overcomes

The Lord's words entered her trembling body with an extraordinary sensation: Today, the Evil One oppressed my soul ceaselessly. It ended only when, in the evening, I prostrated myself before the feet of the Lord. After a short silence, He spoke with a marvelous tenderness. An indescribable love, formerly hidden from me, came from Him into my trembling soul. For a long period, this extraordinary sensation traveled all through my body and soul. The Lord spoke in a voice more tender than ever. I sensed that He felt great sorrow in what he was going to say.

Silence – Fullness - Trembling

This divine gift of trembling happened often: Such great silence reigned in my soul. The Lord had not yet overwhelmed me with His kind words, but He had filled my soul with His Divine presence in a marvelous way. I experienced this in my veins and in my bones. Although this feeling penetrated my entire body for only a short time, it causes me to tremble. I experienced this at other times, sometimes intermittently for weeks. Until now, nothing had been this intense. My body had become almost useless; I only felt my soul filled with Divine Grace.

A Reward for Fidelity

The Lord explained the reason for this gift. "Let this sublime feeling be a reward for your fidelity. May our souls be in harmony. What happiness this is for Me. Immerse yourself in the ocean of My graces."

His Words and Presence

She records special moments of Jesus' presence: While saying these words, He allowed me to feel His Divine Presence in me. He usually does this as a sign to me, but only for brief moments.

His Presence Sets Free

The Lord's presence was felt in difficult moments: How many times, while kneeling at the Lord's sacred Feet, He freed me from terrible worries. When I am not thinking about it, He suddenly appears. His Person remains invisible but He makes His presence felt. In spite of all this my sufferings remain.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Is there anything more powerful than Jesus' presence?*
- 2. Can you remain silent in His presence? What happens?*
- 3. Does Jesus not reward fidelity quickly?*
- 4. How does His presence set you free?*

TALK 69 – A VARIETY OF BLESSINGS

Time Passes Quickly

Jesus' presence overwhelmed her: I would have remained longer at the Lord's feet if the Sister sacristan did not tell me that the doors closed at 7:30 p.m. At that time, I did not yet have a key. Since I could not separate myself from the Lord Jesus, I asked Him to accompany me. I sensed the Lord's presence as I went home by a longer route that was quieter. We spoke no words. His presence was so strong that I wanted to prostrate in the street.

Heaven's Rewards After Hell's' Attacks

At times, Elizabeth's experiences were direct compensations for undergoing Satanic trials. Jesus said, "That great experience of God with which I gifted you recently compensates for Satan's great temptation that was unleashed against you. Do you know what I am talking about?"

Heavenly delights followed earthly battles. "Now, I place your soul in a special state of My graces because of that great battle. You know, My little one, even here on earth you receive a foretaste of Heaven's delights. As I already said, this is your reward for the suffering which have eternal value."

The World Loses Its Hold

These divine favors turned Elizabeth's heart away from this world: Many times I was walking around with teary eyes. My love for the Lord Jesus filled my eyes with tears of repentance. I did not want to turn my eyes towards the world ever again. I sought only silence so I could continually hear the Lord's voice, because from that day on, He was the One speaking to me. How simple were these intimate conversations.

Consoled by Little Devotions

Little devout practices gave her great consolations: For months, I had not heard this hymn. Now, it has been sung for four successive days. Never had it touched me so much as today. The tears ran down my face, I could not stop them even when I was receiving Communion. When I knelt down, I wanted to thank Him for this union but He did not stop talking. He began to praise me.

Heavenly Favors for Weeks

Jesus' words attracted her for weeks: The sweet Savior filled my soul with such an attraction for His sacred Body and Precious Blood that for weeks I could only meditate on the Eucharist. It was His desire that He and I penetrate deeply into these inexhaustibly profound words: "He who eats My Body and drinks My Blood remains in Me and I in him."

Discussion Questions:

1. *Can you spend more time with Jesus?*
2. *Which of Elizabeth's blessings touched your heart?*
3. *Which ones would you want?*

TALK 70 – JESUS’ SPECIAL LIGHTS

A Stream of Light

In her many dark trials, Jesus gave Elizabeth constant moments of light: As He was saying those words, a powerful stream of His graces entered my soul. The Lord Jesus asked if I understood. With His enlightened words, He poured out the wonderful grace of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Power, and the wonderful light of the Holy Spirit enlightened my soul.

Seeing In Jesus’ Light

Amid dark trials, the Lord’s brilliance would help her: At some moments, the Lord’s wonderful brilliance lights up my soul and I see things clearly. When these short moments pass, I return to my painful state.

Jesus promised that this light would reveal her life like a movie. “When you arrive in Heaven before the Most Blessed Trinity, you will see the value of your sufferings that will last forever and never become obscure. There, I will reveal them to you like a movie, filled with merits and wonders.”

Result of the Light

Jesus promised that His light would bring her into ecstasy. “This transformation united with My merits and the Spirit’s illumination will plunge your soul into the most beautiful ecstasy.”

Unable to Walk

Overpowered by his gifts, she sometimes could hardly walk: So intensely did I experience the graces which the Lord poured into my soul, that I could hardly walk. Let no one who reads these words be surprised.

At other times, she had to kneel down: I do not know what happened while I was in the country. During these days, almost every five minutes, the Lord urged me to kneel down and offer Him reparation.

Unable to Understand

Jesus told her not to try to understand all that He did. “My graces act in your soul with no obstacle. If I lift you to Myself, do not even reflect on it. Take it as My gift, do not try to understand.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How do you receive Jesus’ light?*
- 2. How does His light help you?*
- 3. How do you respond to this light?*
- 4. Can you recall any very special light?*

SECTION 19 – SPECIAL FAVORS FOR OTHERS

TALK 71 – BLESSINGS FOR OTHERS

Communicating Jesus' Presence

Sometimes, she could communicate this presence of the Lord so that other people received the same feelings: During these days, I received extraordinary graces the Lord reserves only for the weak and the convalescent. A nun kneeling next to me said, "I am kneeling by your side because I also want to be a saint." Oh, I knew she perceived the Lord's presence in me.

A Gentle Fire

She experienced a soft burning in her heart which she also communicated to others: Let no one who reads these words be surprised. When this experience happens, many times the Lord's grace burns softly in my heart.

Distributing Heavenly Riches

Jesus promised that she could distribute his riches. "Now, only beauty shines forth from you. Although you feel the misery of your soul, others will not. The richness of My Divinity will radiate from your soul and you will be able to distribute it to others. In one word, I have made you an administrator of My graces."

Favors for the Dying

Her prayers for the dying were very effective: During my conversation, I mentioned a doctor who for many years had lived without the Sacrament of Matrimony. I told him the grave circumstances of his death and that the Lord Jesus promised me that his soul would not be damned. The Lord had said, "If you ask for souls, can I refuse your petitions? No. Otherwise, I would be acting against my work of Salvation. I always hear your persevering prayer."

Powers of Intercession

Elizabeth enjoyed great powers of intercession: I was praying for a soul who had not gone to confession for decades. I learned that this person was seriously ill. One day, we got the news she had already received the anointing of the sick. "My adored Jesus, thank You for Your infinite mercy."

Always Answered

Jesus promised her great effects coming from her intercessory prayer. "I tell you and I promise with My Divine word that whenever you pray for someone, you will never be refused, because the drops of oil of your sacrifices not only fall on the lamps of souls, but also upon My wounds which burn with fever. These drops are like refreshing balm. My Elizabeth, the Man-God thanks you for this.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Which of the above favors touched you the most?*
- 2. Do you know anyone who blesses you with Jesus presence?*
- 3. How much do you pray for the dying?*
- 4. Do you use daily your own gift of interceding?*

TALK 72 - REPARATION

Making Reparation

By God's Justice, all sin requires reparation. In a great mystery, God invites special souls to make reparation for sins committed by others. Jesus frequently asked this of Elizabeth. "Adore me and make reparation on behalf of others also. Seek many graces for them."

a. for the indifference of consecrated souls.

"Make reparation for those souls who, although consecrated to Me, have no interest in Me. I have sheltered them in My Heart and have showered them with My precious treasures. However, they leave their treasures to gather dust in the depth of their souls."

b. for those who paid little attention

During the adoration of the Blessed Sacrament, He asked me to offer Him reparation for the offenses committed by so many people paying very little attention to His inspirations.

c. for those who spoke empty words.

"By your silence, make reparation for many who speak empty and senseless words. Make reparation for those who hold back because they lack confidence."

A Special Religious Experience

Elizabeth sensed when Jesus expected this reparation. A great silence followed. Immersed in His infinite goodness, I asked pardon for my offenses and for those of my family and my parish. I offered reparation for all who had offended Him in any way.

Making Reparation With Her Companion

On another occasion, this sister provided great strength: While we were talking about the great grace that had touched us, she turned to the sanctuary and said to the Blessed Virgin, "Oh, Most Holy Virgin, you are all powerful and yet men want to act against you." In admiration of the Flame of Love of the Most Holy Virgin, we both were overwhelmed and we resolved to pray for the greatest number of souls to be saved from eternal damnation. My sister companion gave me a lot of advice which I accepted with a humble heart. When we said "goodbye" before the altar, she did not know what strength and tranquility Jesus poured into me through her.

Accepting the Task

After being comforted by her faithful companion, a religious sister, Elizabeth wrote: Great happiness filled my soul. Finally, His desire will be fulfilled. He had already asked if He could place me in the furnace of sufferings. Now, by His grace, I will be able to do this.

Needed for Every Sin

Every sin offends God, and by divine justice, it must be repaired. The great mystery of reparation is that Jesus asked Elizabeth to make reparation for sins which she did not commit. "Make reparation! This is the only consolation you can give Me. I, the Man-God eager for your hearts, I need your consolation."

Elizabeth's Prayer

Elizabeth made reparation for herself and family. A great silence followed. Immersed in His infinite goodness, I asked pardon for my offenses and for those of my family and my parish. I offered reparation for all who had offended Him in any way.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you grasp the importance of reparation?*
- 2. Do you experience any inner call?*
- 3. For what sins do you feel called to make reparation?*
- 4. Do you enter Jesus' heart daily?*

TALK 73 - MANY NEW EXPERIENCES

A Special Experience

Besides writing and speaking about this Flame, Elizabeth received an extraordinary gift of actually bestowing her own religious experiences upon others. She describes what took place: What I will write now did not come from an intervention of words. I write it because the Lord Jesus asked me to. On one occasion, as I was taken up in prayer before the altar, the fire of God's love burned in my soul.

Explaining the Experience

While I was adoring Him, someone came near to me (a religious sister). She became wrapped in that same love that was burning in my soul and maintained me in the presence of the Holy Majesty of God. The Lord allowed me to feel in what great measure the Sister also experienced this effusion. At that time, the feeling of the presence of God so filled this Sister that she went for weeks sharing with me this effusion of grace.

A Frequent Experience

This imparting of the Flame happened often: On another occasion, I met a priest in the street. Suddenly, he greeted me. When I came closer to him, the Divine Presence poured forth from my soul and filled his soul. This happened to another priest on numerous occasions. However, when compared with the first priest, his outpouring was much weaker. When these outpourings happen, I am overwhelmed.

The Flame Obliges Jesus

Our Lord explained, "I am the One who radiates these graces upon you, and through you, on the souls that come to you. The Flame of Love of Our Mother obliges Me."

Intoxicated by a Special Flame

Our Lady explained the intoxication of the Flame. "Encountering no resistance, the Flame will illumine souls with a gentle light. Those accepting the Flame of Love will be intoxicated by the abundance of graces and they will proclaim everywhere, as I said before, that such a torrent of grace has never been granted since the Word became Flesh."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What happens when you read about these experiences?*
- 2. When have you felt the outpouring of the Flame?*
- 3. Are you gaining greater faith in Our Lady's gift of the Flame of Love?*

SECTION 20 – OUR LADY’S SPECIAL FRIEND

TALK 74

Our Lady Reveals Her Thoughts

Chosen as Mary’s messenger of the Flame of Love, Elizabeth enjoyed Our Lady’s closest friendship and greatest favors.

Seen As Good by Others

Our Lady frequently praised her. “Do not be distressed. I will mention a little detail which pleases me and is for your merit. Many people in your neighborhood have known you for years. You have fought your great battles before their eyes. Many admire you and even your enemies speak of you with respect. I am pleased to hear that. A mother is pleased to hear one of her children is recognized as being good. And you are my daughter, twice over.”

Revealing Her Majestic Powers

At times, our Lady was majestic, speaking to Elizabeth like a Queen: The Blessed Virgin’s words moved my soul and made me feel that she is the most powerful Sovereign in the world. She is the queen before whom all must fall on their knees in repentance. After a brief pause, I again heard her voice in my soul.

A Very Determined Blessed Mother

This voice was determined and strong: I never heard the Blessed Virgin speak in this tone of voice which was filled with the majesty of someone who is totally determined. I listened to her words with unspeakable admiration and trembling. A few minutes later, the Blessed Virgin spoke in a totally different tone, with her sweet motherly voice.

At Our Lady’s Side

Our Lady promised that when she comes to heaven, Elizabeth would be beside her until the world ends. “With motherly love, I will await your arrival in Heaven. The drops of oil resulting from your sufferings will fall on the earth into the lamps that are either extinguished or barely flickering, and they will ignite my Flame of Love. You, therefore, can take your place beside me until the end of the world.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does not Our Lady want to make you a good example for other? What is your responsibility?*
- 2. Do you ever think of Our Lady as “majestic” and “like a queen”?*
- 3. Will not Our Lady share her determination with you? She never gives up.*
- 4. Are you not called to be at Mary’s side?*

TALK 75 – A VARIETY OF BLESSINGS

Our Lady's Plans

Elizabeth is overwhelmed: I cannot describe how I felt after these words of praise of the Blessed Virgin. I wanted to humble myself. She said to me, "Do you understand this, my little one? I lift you up and lead you into the eternal homeland that my Divine Son acquired for you at the cost of immeasurable sufferings."

Our Lady's Longings

Elizabeth experienced the longings of Our Lady: Because of her request, I ate only bread and water and a little fruit for nine days. When she asked a second time, I deprived myself of water on various days. This was difficult because of the terrible heat, but my heart feels the great longings of the Blessed Virgin and this gives me extraordinary strength during the fast.

Saved From Sorrow

Our Lady filled Elizabeth with thankfulness and joy: Feeling this grace, I went to church early in the morning. "O most powerful Virgin, I hail you. From what sorrow you have saved me! Why do you give me so many graces?"

One With the Saints

Elizabeth felt as one with the saints: The Blessed Virgin allowed me also to feel this joy. I was united in spirit with the grateful homage of these saints, while the Blessed Virgin caressed my soul and continued speaking.

An Invitation For a Journey

Our Lady wanted Elizabeth as a travel companion to Bethlehem. "Let us set out, my little Carmelite, together with Saint Joseph. You must walk with us along Bethlehem's dark roads covered with mist. You have to seek a refuge for my Flame of Love which is Jesus Christ himself. Do you want to come with us? Because it is now that we are leaving to carry on my Flame of Love. You will receive strength and grace from us."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does not Our Lady have plans for you?*
- 2. Should you not make Mary's desires your own?*
- 3. When and how has Mary saved you from sorrows?*
- 4. Do you accept Mary's invitation to walk with her?*

TALK 76 – SHARING OUR LADY’S SORROWS

Great Sufferings –Just One Thought

Our Lady shared her sorrows with Elizabeth: Many times, the Blessed Virgin makes me feel her gift of sorrow. Some day, I suffer so much with her that I can hardly walk. All morning, she poured into me, to a great degree, this grace of suffering. Because of my tearful eyes, I tried to avoid everyone, so they would not notice my great affliction. I have only one thought – to fulfill all that she asks of me.

The Loss of Souls

Our Lady shared with Elizabeth her sorrow over the loss of souls: “You are a mother also. With you, I share the immense pains and sufferings of my maternal heart. I know very well that you share in my motherly sorrow. Just think if your six children were condemned to hell. What sorrow you would experience! And Me? Oh, what torment to have to see so many souls damning themselves and going to hell. Help me, my daughter, my little one.”

Overwhelmed and Without Strength

These sorrows greatly weakened Elizabeth: The Blessed Virgin shared her maternal sorrow with me. So greatly did these sufferings come upon me, that I had almost no strength for other tasks. The conversation with the Blessed Virgin was almost uninterrupted.

An Invitation to Calvary

Jesus, Himself, spoke of Elizabeth sharing in Our Lady’s “distinction” of being invited to Calvary. “You are now accompanying Me to the Calvary on the road of humiliations. Our dear Mother comes with us and has you share in her sorrow. Accept this great distinction, which she shares with very few.”

Balm Upon Jesus’ Wounds

Our Lady praised Elizabeth. Elizabeth was to be consumed by sufferings: “Just live in hidden humility and be consumed in suffering. I, the Mother of Sorrows, feel as if, with each of your sufferings, you pour medicinal balm upon the wounds of my Divine Son.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Have you ever received a grace to suffer?*
- 2. Do you think much about souls going to hell?*
- 3. Or how you console Jesus on Calvary?*

SECTION 21 – REPENTANCE
TALK 77 – EXPERIENCES OF REPENTANCE

Even with all of her divine gifts and ecstatic experiences, Elizabeth based her spirituality upon repentance (a constant theme in her diary).

So Many Tears

Her deep repentance was accompanied by tears. “Adorable Jesus, my Divine Master, You know what I want to say but words do not come to my lips. Only my tears fall silently. Tears of repentance!”

Her Only Gift

Tears were her only gift to Jesus: “I always think of what I can give You. Once more, Lord, my Jesus, I give You my sins again and again, and the monotonous flow of tears from my heart imbued with graces. Please listen to me. This is the music of my heart and the only gift I can offer.”

Unlimited Repentance

Her highest goal was to repent more than anyone else: “Many, many times, I experienced the repentance that the Lord’s mercy brought forth in my soul. I want to repent for my sins like no one ever has repented until now.” She would pray, “I want to love You like no converted sinner has ever loved You until now.”

Her Constant Thoughts

Her thoughts constantly returned to this theme: O Jesus, I want to repent of my sins as no one has ever repented before. All the beatings of my heart are nothing.” And “I love You very, very much. I want to love You as no other repentant sinner has ever loved You.

Jesus’ Pleasure

Jesus was pleased with Elizabeth’s repentance. “You know how pleased I am when you prostrate before Me and say that you are sorry for your sins as no sinner has ever been sorry and that you want to love Me more than all converted sinners.”

Sharing in Jesus’ Sorrow

Jesus shares His sorrows with all His true friends. Elizabeth was no different: I had to stop writing because He again poured the sorrow of His Heart into my soul. Oh, that sorrow of His Heart, how it breaks my soul! Leaving aside the writing, I prostrated and adored Him and said to His Heart with a tiny voice: “I want to love You as no converted sinner has ever loved You.” This experience came frequently: He often overwhelms me with the sorrow of His Heart and I have to stop writing.

Discussion Questions;

1. Can you repent without feeling morbid?
2. Do you realize how you please Jesus by repentance?
3. Do you limit your repentance? Or, do you allow Jesus’ light to shine everywhere?
4. Do you experience tears in your prayers?

TALK 78 – THE POWERS OF REPENTANCE

Innumerable as the grains of dust

Elizabeth frequently used “grains of dust” as an image of her repentance: “O Jesus, how many grains of dust are in the world? In every one, I place the sorrow of my heart so that the wind takes them to you in reparation for my innumerable sins.” When I was sorry in this way, Jesus was very touched. On another occasion: “I ask You that in each grain of dust that You have created, I can place sorrow for my sin. My Lord, My Jesus, in every beat of my heart there is repentance, it is very little because my heart sometimes misses a beat.”

Repentance attracts Jesus

Jesus constantly showed his appreciation for her repentance. “I overlook everything. By your repentance, you attract Me to you like a magnet, and any soul doing that will attract Me. Oh, I beg you, draw Me to yourselves.” Before Communion, I told the Lord of my profound sorrow for sins. “O my adored Master, how I suffer from all that I have offended You!

Repentance From Jesus’ Other Friends

Jesus wanted this repentance from other souls. “The current of My graces, powerful like an overflowing river, would act in all of your souls in an uninterrupted way and with a constant intensity, if your repentance, like a powerful river, was rushing toward Me and surrendering to Me!”

Leading Souls to Repentance

Jesus wanted Elizabeth to draw other souls to repentance. “My daughter, your repentance has brought you closer to Me. Seek this profound repentance for a great number of souls. I call many souls to follow Me, but few come.”

So Many do not repent

Lack of repentance in others saddened Jesus. “Oh, how many, many souls receive My abundant graces, but they are not prepared, and the purifying water of My love drains out. Their souls lose this grace. How this hurts Me!”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see the great value of repentance?*
- 2. Why does it please Jesus so much?*
- 3. Why do you not repent more?*
- 4. Why don't others repent?*

TALK 79 – RELIEF AFTER THE SUFFERINGS

Relief and Peace

After many trials, Our Lady gave Elizabeth relief and peace. “This tremendous relief which you now feel is my gift. Now, let us rest a little while so that you have strength to continue the battle that awaits you.”

Help From the Bishop’s Confidence

Elizabeth writes: These words, spoken with a mother’s goodness, calmed my soul. While I was spiritually resting, I thought about the bishop’s blessing, because through it, the peace of the Lord inundated my soul more wonderfully than ever after his blessing. Remembering this, even days later, filled my heart with great happiness.

Not Suffering in Vain

Our Lady assured her that the sufferings had great value: “Keep before your eyes that you are destined for suffering. Remember also the words my Divine Son told you: ‘Give yourself to suffering and sacrifice yourself ceaselessly.’ Your sufferings are not in vain, but do not worry about who understands My Flame of Love.

Protection Where Needed

Our Lady protected her. “I protect you from all spiritual danger. Do not fear the devil who is always lurking around you. I have crushed him. You do not have to fear. Hide beneath my mantle and frequently kiss my holy garment (the scapular) that you wear.”

Our Lady Herself Stops Satan

She gave Elizabeth very special help: I was sad about this situation and I complained to the Blessed Virgin that the devil struck me and I was not able to get up on time. What I will now write is astonishing. The Blessed Virgin said: “My Divine Son and I were also present. We permitted him to strike you, but I promptly stopped him because it was enough.” The Blessed Virgin interrupted Satan and promised not to allow the Evil One to strike me again. This time, however, it was necessary.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see the kindness of Jesus and Mary toward faithful souls?*
- 2. Do you have someone who believes in you and what you are trying to accomplish?*
- 3. Do you realize the great value of your sufferings?*
- 4. Or, how Our Lady will never let you be destroyed by Satan?*

SECTION 22 – WHAT HAPPENS BY REPENTANCE?

TALK 80 – REPENTANCE’S MANY EFFECTS

1. Divine Union

Repentance brought about union. Jesus said, What unites Me with you? Your inexhaustible repentance!”

2. Making Jesus Happy

Repentance inebriated Jesus. “Yes, this is what inebriates Me. Poor little soul, listen to My words which recognize what you are capable of. You inebriate the most high and all powerful God. Understand this great marvel: you can make Me happy by your repentance for your sins.”

3. Intoxicating Joy

Jesus becomes intoxicated. “Your love filled with repentance intoxicates Me, little sister. Desire with ardor that the repentant love of other souls also intoxicate Me. Your desire is not without fruit.”

4. Free to Act

By her repentance, Jesus had freedom to act. “Your repentance for sin allows My graces to be active in souls.”

5. Keeping Her in Heavenly Flight

Her repentance gained great rewards, “My little one, accept the extraordinary manifestation of My love that you deserve by your continual repentance. This is the shortest road to come to Me, making you fly like an arrow. This humble, uninterrupted repentance keeps you in flight.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Did you ever realize all the effects of repentance?*
- 2. Which effect touched you most?*
- 3. Do these stories motivate you to repent?*

TALK 81 – MORE BLESSINGS FROM REPENTANCE

A Brilliant Sign

Throughout the diary, she constantly enjoys the special gifts coming from repentance. Jesus said, “Your repentance touches My heart. I will imprint on your soul, little sister, a brilliant sign. Do you understand Me? I will mark your soul with a metallic sign of pure gold.

Even after Death

You merited this for a long time because of your constant repentance. Even after your death, it will shine with light. Your soul’s brightness shining from repentance radiates a light of repentance over the souls of others also.”

Constant Access

Her repentance gave her constant access to Jesus. “When these things happened, I was crying and sobbing for my sins. Meanwhile, my soul became light and pure. I asked the Lord, “Adorable Jesus, what do you sense now?” In response to my question, He made me feel that He welcomes everyone in this way so they repent of their sins.”

Crying Out for Others

She had to repent for others. “Repent on behalf of others also.” Jesus repeated His request on another occasion. “My little one, work hard so that many sinners come to Me. Cry and repent for their sins also.”

Great Effects

Her repentance would gain sorrow for sins for many. “My little one, your profound sorrow for sins will move many to repentance, and sinners will return to Me.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How does repentance lead to inner light?*
- 2. Why do you gain access to Jesus?*
- 3. Do you cry out for others when they sin?*
- 4. Do you repent enough?*

TALK 82 - WORLDWIDE EFFECTS

Effects on Others

On many occasions, Jesus explained the effects of her repentance upon other souls. “The great repentance of your soul, Elizabeth, renders souls fruitful. Do you know what your repentance is like? It is like the bee that gathers the pollen, flying from flower to flower. This is your repentance!

Need for More Repentance

And the more you pray for souls, the more I pour My abundant graces, and they will repent for their sins. You see, if the bee does not cooperate, the bee and the flower are useless. Nothing results.”

Jesus Acts Freely

By her repentance, Jesus had freedom to act. “Your repentance for sins allows My graces to be active in souls.”

On the Verge of Chastising

Other souls receive pardon. “You see, beloved, how immensely powerful repentance is! You can even disarm the power of God on the verge of chastising the world. A long time ago, you received from My merciful Heart the full possession of the love which forgives. I accept this profound repentance with which you prostrated yourself before Me for the sake of others, and I grant them My pardon.”

A Powerful Melody

Jesus calls Elizabeth’s sorrow “a melody of repentance”. “On the chords of your soul, I play the melody of repentance. Upon hearing this melody, even the obstinate sinner will convert.”

The effects of this melody are powerful. “By your repentance, perfect sorrow for sins will be enkindled in a multitude of souls. This melody comes from all the suffering you accept. It is the melody of your accepted sacrifices whose sound penetrates souls, and through it, you make reparation for sinners.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see the good fruits of repentance – even upon others?*
- 2. Is not God on the verge of chastising the world? What can we do?*
- 3. Are not your words and thoughts of repentance like beautiful music to Jesus?*
- 4. Why can Jesus act freely when you repent?*

SECTION 23 – VARIETY OF EXPERIENCES

TALK 83 – BAPTISMAL GIFTS

By birth, we gain a capacity for the human experiences of sensing, feeling, thinking and choosing. By Baptism, Jesus invites us to enjoy religious experiences. Elizabeth lived out her Baptism and enjoyed many religious experiences. Jesus increased their effects as she remained faithful.

Trembling in Jesus' Presence

Many times, Elizabeth records the trembling that accompanied these overwhelming experiences: Once Jesus said, "I am with you all day. Do not tremble from My presence. The experience lasts just an instant. You need your bodily strength to fulfill the obligations that you have undertaken."

Trembling From Jesus' Words

On another occasion, His words caused the feeling: Quite unexpectedly, the Lord Jesus surprised me with His words and started to converse. Never in my life had His words penetrated so deeply within me. I listened to them with a trembling heart and devout concentration.

Jesus' Overwhelming Majesty

She experienced God's majesty: While getting ready to go to bed for the night, I prostrated myself one last time before the image of His Holy Face. In this moment, I felt an extraordinary transfusion of His Divine Majesty. That lasted just an instant but I was shaking intensely. I could not understand what this intense transfusion was all about. At that moment, earth ceased to exist for me and I was entirely in the presence of God. I repeat, this only lasted just an instant.

Experiencing the Trinity

The Holy Trinity possessed her, (the same experience she would have in heaven): The following day, the Lord spoke for a long time but I could only record a few words. During the conversation, He explained that, at this moment, I was in the possession of the Holy Trinity and that would be my situation once my eternal salvation has been achieved.

Shortened Because Too Powerful

Jesus explained why this experience lasted only for an instant. "I only permitted this for an instant because you could not stand this experience while you are still on earth. In this case, you could withstand this only through a special power of My Divine Grace."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you realize God's power is within you by Baptism?*
- 2. Do you see the great variety of gifts/*
- 3. Does not God want you to experience Him?*
- 4. Will He not pour out His favors on you?*

TALK 84 - VARIETY OF WORDS AND THEIR EFFECTS

Jesus Echoes Her Words

Once, her words became echoes: Every word I said to Him returned like an echo. I continued: "I adore You, I bless You, I exalt You, I glorify You on behalf of others who do not."

Words in Her Heart

Upon hearing the voice of the Lord in my heart, I welcomed His words: "O Jesus, how happy I am because You spoke to me. Do not let me go! You are the One who knows best because you give the suffering."

Feelings Released by the words

Our Lord's words released many feelings: This morning, as the Lord Jesus was speaking, it was like a river overflowing with the feeling of God's presence. I saw nothing, I just felt it. This Divine Presence confirmed in my heart that I was not deceived by my own imagination.

The Effects of the Words

Sometimes, the words stunned her: "Your words, my adored Jesus, have stunned me, especially when You said, 'You and I.' You have reversed the order. Your unlimited condescension has confused me and my face has turned red. How can You do this to me who am small and nothing?"

Two Special Voices at Once

On one special occasion, both Our Lord and Our Lady spoke: Jesus said, "Why do you think that I am far away, in the heights above you? Really, I am standing right now next to you." While the Lord Jesus was talking, through these waves of special feelings, my soul experienced the Blessed Virgin with her captivating love, saying to the Lord Jesus, "She is my special one, also."

The Vision and the Trinity

They allowed me to understand that they were talking about me. The Blessed Virgin was so merged in the love of the Most Holy Trinity that I could hardly distinguish her in my heart. I was surprised by that. In my admiration, the Lord Jesus allowed me to be immersed in extraordinarily wonderful things.

Jesus Himself explained how Elizabeth was able to experience this. "This is not ecstasy, just a form of it. Therefore, your bodily powers can endure it."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you seeing the vastness of God?*
- 2. What do Jesus' words do for you?*
- 3. Do you see the great unity between Jesus and Mary?*
- 4. Cannot Our Lady lead you into the Trinity?*

TALK 85 – EXPERIENCING SPIRITUAL REALITIES

Seeing Her Own Lowliness

The experiences brought infused knowledge: And then, by God’s favor and under the effect of graces, I was fully immersed in the knowledge of my nothingness and my lowliness. For me, this grace is the greatest by which the Lord Jesus honors me and inundates me. And this is happening more and more deeply in my heart.

Experiencing the Real Presence

Elizabeth records a very special moment which she could only describe as “experiencing Transubstantiation”: This event took place during the elevation of the Host: When the priest pronounced the words of consecration, the Lord Jesus allowed me to experience in a wonderful way the Transubstantiation of His Sacred Body. Jesus explained, “I did this for you and for all the souls. It is due to the working of special graces of My Divine Love that your soul was able to deeply feel this sublime moment.”

Too Overwhelming

She records: Several hours passed and my heart was still pounding from this amazing experience of Transubstantiation. Then I started to think: “How could the apostles withstand the miracle of Transubstantiation in their body and soul, being so close to the Lord Jesus? “ Even in these few minutes – no, I have not written it right – in these few moments, I felt as if I was going to die on the spot. If the Lord Jesus had not lessened the extraordinary effect of Transubstantiation in me, I would have had no strength. Even now, the effects of this experience are difficult to bear.

Taught by An Angel

The Diary records many times that Elizabeth experienced her guardian angel: I woke up early that morning when I heard my guardian angel saying: “The angels and the saints are looking at you with great admiration.” The angel asked me to increase my profound adoration and praise for the Divine Majesty, “Because rare are those chosen to receive graces to that extent.”

Guarded by an Angel

Often, her angel guided her: After returning from Holy Mass, I began to do my housework. My holy guardian angel asked me to go and adore the Most Holy Trinity. At his request, I went into my little house at the foot of the garden.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see the vastness of Jesus’ Kingdom?*
- 2. What earthly experiences can equal these?*
- 3. Are you afraid of experiencing the Kingdom?*
- 4. Will you not experience all this in heaven?*

SECTION 24 – MORE AND GROWING SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCES

TALK 86 – BEYOND WORDS

Satan Annihilated

Elizabeth tried to describe the effects of her experiences: These Divine experiences maintain my heart in such a state that the disturbing power of the Evil One cannot make any gain. His powers become completely annihilated in my heart.

Indescribable Joy

She clarified the description of her experiences: Then I spent a long time before Him. I cannot describe the joy that I felt through the words of the Lord. When I wrote that He was near, in front of me, I did not see Him. He just allowed me to feel His presence. I write this to avoid misunderstandings.

No Need to Describe

She asked Jesus to explain the experiences: At night, I went to the Lord Jesus and asked, “My adorable Jesus, was it my imagination that You were with me and that You filled me with the joy of Your presence?” Jesus answered, “Calm down, My little one. There is no reason to lose the peace of your soul over such a question.”

Pain – Graces - Ecstasies

Jesus described the three phases of her experiences: “From now on, I will divide your life into three parts. The first part will be made up of pains and torments. Then, I will fill you more and more with my strengthening graces, and this will be your reward in the form of ecstasies. Then, there will be spiritual dryness, that is, you return to your natural life. So far, your life has been quite similar to this. In the future, you will know ahead of time what will happen to you.”

Initiated into Heavenly Realities

At times, the experiences were indescribable: Meanwhile, He initiated me into heavenly things which I was unaware of until now. I cannot put these realities into words...On the following day, the Lord Jesus also spoke about this during Holy Mass, but I am unable to write about these things.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does not experiencing God conquer the Evil One? How would that bless you?*
- 2. Do you see the many aspects of experiencing God?*
- 3. How does your Catholic faith prepare you for experiencing God?*
- 4. Do you give God time each day?*
- 5. How often and how profitable is your prayer time?*

TALK 87– MORE EXPERIENCES

Too Overwhelming

The experiences caused physical weakness: Meanwhile, I covered the little table of my room with a cloth, white as the snow. On a white plate, I put slices of bread and prayed, “Come, Jesus, be our table companion...” I prayed kneeling, not standing. The presence of the Lord Jesus was so heavy upon me that I could not rise. For a time, he stood in front of me and He blessed my bread. Then he helped me to get up and said: “This is how you must invite me to your table.”

Absorbed in Jesus

The experiences robbed her of strength: On the way home, I was absorbed in constant adoration. When I entered my small room, I greeted Him, ‘Praise be Jesus Christ.’ With the lightest of sensations, He made His presence known. This lasted just a few minutes.

A Different Experience

Then He filled me with a heavy anguish and a sorrow filled with worry. He did this so much that I had to hold onto something not to collapse.

Jesus’ Signs

Many experiences come from Jesus’ merely sighing or breathing: Meanwhile, I was immersed in Him. He breathed silently in my soul. She explains the effects of this sighing: The Lord Jesus allowed me to hear His soft sigh that seemed to come from far away.

Infused Light

By His sigh, the Lord Jesus allowed a faint light to enter my heart and it revealed the worth of my suffering. When the sigh that I felt coming from afar crossed my heart, I felt the Spirit of Power act intensely in my heart.

The Eucharistic Experience

As would be expected, Holy Communion brought the greatest experiences: At Holy Communion, a profound silence came upon my soul. As the Lord Jesus entered my soul, even the beating of my heart grew less. His words resounded in my ears. However, at the moment of Divine Union, every stirring in my soul was one with God.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Cannot these experiences happen all during the day? What would be needed?*
- 2. How does Jesus make His presence known to you?*
- 3. Are you understanding this “new world of the Kingdom”?*
- 4. What do you experience at Holy Communion?*

TALK 88 – REVEALING HER INNER MYSTERIES

Great Suffering and Great Happiness

In God's plan, great suffering accompanied these experiences: There is always a great and continual longing for God in my heart. I accepted life, death and suffering according to His Holy Will. This filled me with such felicity that words cannot express it. My heart throbbed with happiness.

The Bliss of Thankfulness

The experiences led to thanksgiving: Then, as if I was flooded with light, my soul was immersed in an indescribable bliss. After Holy Mass and all during the day, a feeling of unspeakable gratitude was poured upon my soul and these words came to my lips: "Lord, my adorable Jesus, You have given me a sorrow for my sins so I can share in your work of Redemption."

Unable to attend Church

When painful chilblains kept Elizabeth away from Church, Jesus came to her in the snow: My old chilblains on my feet began to bother me again, keeping me away from the evening Holy Mass and I couldn't do the evening adoration either. I thought that I should rest today. So, I spent the afternoon and evening in my little warm house, doing minor tasks.

So Jesus Visited Her

At some point, I went out into the garden, and immediately, I heard some light footsteps on top of the icy snow. I looked around thinking it must be a small hungry animal looking for food, and I went on walking a few more steps. Then suddenly the presence of the Lord filled my soul. I was startled because He allowed me to feel that He was present next to me.

Effects of His Presence

My whole body was shaking under the effect of the graces emanating from Him. My physical strength abandoned me so much that I almost collapsed. It is only hesitantly that I was able to take a few steps.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What are the longings of your heart?*
- 2. Do you thank Jesus for your place in His plan?*
- 3. How does Jesus visit you?*
- 4. What are the effects?*

TALK 89 – EVEN MORE POWERFUL COMINGS

The Surprises Increase

Many times now, the Lord has surprised me with His presence, but this time went beyond all the previous ones. My body shook as never before until now. I did not see and I do not know how, but I perceived the touch of His garment. It was like an extraordinary breath of graces filling my heart with the feeling of God's presence. All this happened in the garden covered with snow. When I returned to my tiny dwelling, I realized how long I had been gone. Afterward, the Lord Jesus began to speak kindly to me."

Jesus Comes Even Closer

Only the thinnest veil separated her from Jesus: I want to record what happened on June 13, 1964 (the 51st anniversary of my Baptism). At night, when I entered my small room, the Lord Jesus flooded my soul with His presence. I was so moved because He was standing so close to me. He said: "You see, My little sister, this fine veil, like a breath, is all that separates us from one another. Do you know what this is? It is your life that still keeps you captive on earth.

An Important Revealing

Elizabeth records an experience of revelation: A face appeared before the eyes of my soul. I do not know why I contemplated it with my eyes opened or closed. I understood that it was the face of a priest, and I tried to remember where and when I had seen him. However, I couldn't remember. Then I put it aside. A few days later, while I was resting one afternoon, my daughter was with me, putting books in order. Suddenly, she put a photo in front of me. It was the face I had seen in the spiritual vision a few days earlier. I read his name beneath the picture, Father Biro, a Jesuit priest. I had never seen him or known him, or heard his name. Nevertheless, he was a great soul. I knew this from reading the page my daughter showed me. Besides his photo, were his famous words: 'Even if I have to suffer until I die, what have I lost if I become a saint?' (Note – Fr. Ferenc Biro (1869 -1938) was a Jesuit priest who worked in Budapest and was important in Church-State relationships).

Knowing Lowliness & Greatness At the Same Time

The experiences brought infused knowledge: And then, by God's favor and under the effect of graces, I was fully immersed in the knowledge of my nothingness and my lowliness. For me, this grace is the greatest by which the Lord Jesus honors me and inundates me. And this is happening more and more deeply in my heart.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does not Jesus multiply experiences? Do you grasp His love?*
- 2. Would you welcome Jesus' coming closer?*
- 3. Have you ever received some special sign of God's care (like Fr.Biro's picture)?*
- 4. Do you remain still in prayer so Jesus can infuse His knowledge?*

SECTION 25 – JESUS ACTS AS ELIZABETH’S TEACHER

TALK 90 – THE BASIC TEACHING

Jesus, the Excellent Teacher

Many times, Jesus became Elizabeth’s teacher, taking the time to explain mysteries far better than any learned theologian. He taught both difficult truths and practical wisdom.

Comprehending the Mystery of Christmas

No matter what I tried, I was not able to grasp the significance of the Word made flesh. The Lord Jesus drew my attention to this reality. “Even now, adorable Jesus, I cannot grasp this miracle.” The Lord Jesus continued: “I am not surprised, My little one. I reassure you, no one except My Mother has understood this great miracle until now.

The Need to Suffer

To understand it, it is necessary to accept suffering also. It is only through suffering that the soul can understand the great miracle of the Incarnation of the Word. Through the consummation of the sacrifice, will be clarified in your soul what I did for all.”

Sharing in Jesus’ Divinity

Jesus said, “I will explain the words, “True God and true Man.” If this were not true, how could you come closer to Me? I let Myself be known to you as true God and true Man. Not only you, but all those who eat My Body and drink My Blood. As true God, I penetrate your heart and as true Man, I speak to you. My human Heart beats at the same rhythm as My Divinity. Your heart beats to the same rhythm as My Heart. Do you know what this means? It means that you participate in My Divinity.”

Sharing in Jesus’ Humanity

“I have you partake in My suffering of Soul and Body just as I had to as a man. I did not use the power of My Divinity, it was only as a man that I lived the horrors of the night of Gethsemane.”

A Circular Movement of Heaven

“All who feel with Me and whose thoughts are My thoughts will receive this participation. Whoever lives this way can only bless. This blessing increases the effect of My work of Redemption. This effect makes you saints. You see, this blessing is an eternal circular movement between Heaven and earth. Your sacrifices unceasingly rise up to Me and I shower My abundant graces upon you and upon all who dedicate themselves for the glory of My Holy Name. Patient, persevering love never blunders.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Will not Jesus teach you?*
- 2. How best can you learn? What prepares you to listen?*
- 3. Can you accept the suffering which prepares for this knowledge?*
- 4. Do you grasp the mystery that you can share in Jesus’ Divinity & Humanity?*

TALK 91 – PRACTICAL TEACHING

Jesus also gave Elizabeth practical teachings about her life.

War Between Soul and Body

“You must live as someone who is divided in two. Are you surprised by this? Can the body’s will and the soul’s will be united? Never! I see that your soul is intensely fixed on Me to do My Holy Will. The body is a formidable opponent, and by its continual resistance, wants to impede the promptness of your soul to remain with Me and to collaborate with Me.”

Need to Speak Up

“Speech is a gift of God, and one day, we must give an account of our words. Through words, souls communicate with one another. Also through words, people get to know us. Therefore, we have no right to wrap ourselves in silence.

Speaking From God’s Presence

We also must remember that we are responsible for every spoken word. Therefore, we should walk and live in God’s presence, pondering each word that we say. Our Father gave the gift of speech and you must make use of your gift. Do not be afraid to speak!”

Trusting Mary

“Trust in My Mother! She wipes away all doubt and removes fear by her boundless, motherly love. She marks you with a sign and will protect those who trust her.

Casting Out Evil and Lighting Up the World

If you trust her, the depraved will be humiliated and thrown into the depth of hell. The future world is in preparation: The smile of My Mother will light up the whole earth.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How does the body impede your running to Jesus?*
- 2. What does Jesus ask concerning your words?*
- 3. How can you increase your trust in Mary?*
- 4. Do you believe that you can light up the world?*

TALK 92 - LITTLE TEACHINGS

Sacrificing for Those You Will Lead

Jesus explained God's diverse calls. "Obviously, I do not call everyone in the same manner. I expect more from the one who has received more. But this is not the most important thing for you. The essential is to make sacrifices on behalf of those you want to lead along My road."

Desires Accept Sacrifices

Desires always include great sacrifices. "Desires are a wonderful instrument that already contain the concept of sacrifice. For instance, a child wanting to be an excellent student will accomplish this if he studies tenaciously. A mother desiring a new child is also accepting the related sacrifice. A scientist conducting research must make sacrifices. An athlete wanting to be the best will undergo endless sacrifices. A father building a house for the family expects to make great sacrifices. That is why I continually urge you to fill your heart with desires, because they carry sacrifice within. The two are inseparable."

Jesus – A Magnet Who Will Never Let Go

Jesus used many human images to teach divine truths.

a. a magnet "My little one, whenever a magnet attracts something to itself, it does not let go because that would be against the laws of nature. So, I never let go of you or of anyone else because that would be against the law of My Divine Tenderness."

The Soul Needs God's Love

b. watering flowers "You see, as you water the flowers daily, in a similar way, hearts should daily be filled with My Divine Love that will keep their soul fresh and would make it capable of making sacrifices."

Withering – A sign of a fruitful life

c. withering of flowers "Look at the plants in your garden, they always climb and try to reach higher. Their flowers wither quickly, but soon new ones open up. The withering of the flower does not show its uselessness because the chalice of withered flowers contains the fertile seed which reproduces the plant."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you make little, hidden sacrifices for your family?*
- 2. What are your great inner desires?*
- 3. Do you resist Jesus' drawing you close?*
- 4. Does not the lessening of your strength show that you have sacrificed for others?*

SECTION 26 – PROMISES TO ELIZABETH

TALK 93 – SO MANY PROMISES

Already in the Father's Arms

Even on earth, she would be in the Father's arms. "Is there any greater reward for you than to rest in the arms of the heavenly Father and be filled by the Most Holy Trinity? This is the reason why I say: You are a victim burning with love."

Seeing God's Delight

Jesus would remove the veil so Elizabeth could see how happy He was with her. "From time to time, I will lift the veil that hides My Divine Will. I will show you My satisfaction, so you can receive strength for your soul to be filled with the abundance of My Divine grace that you must pass on to others. In this way, they can praise and glorify God for His infinite goodness."

No More Fears

Jesus would free her from every fear. "I, your Master, will care for you. I will free you from every worry. I only want to be everything to you so that nothing ties you to the earth."

A Constant Presence

Jesus would always be present in her little garden home. "I accept and I give My unending blessing to your great will to love. Even more, I will take one more step. Beginning today, your little dwelling will be My continual sanctuary. I will honor this little dwelling that is so dear to you with My continual presence. I have rented your small house. Adore Me and make reparation here. I will remain next to you while you live here on earth."

Promises of Heaven

Three times, God promised Elizabeth that she would be in heaven:

- a. The doors are open. "Do not fear that anything will separate you from us, even for an instant. Heaven is open for you."
- b. The moment of death. "I know that you also hope for the moment when nothing will separate us anymore. I wait for you with all My riches. We will be totally one and indivisible. I know your heart is beating with joy and I rejoice with you."
- c. Heavenly glory. "When your body leaves the earth, you will enjoy this glory with Me, impacting favorably on the souls living on earth. Repeat frequently with the angels, 'Glory to God'.

Discussion Questions:

1. *Do not these promises fill you with a "Holy Jealousy"?*
2. *Which promises touched you deeply?*
3. *Does not heaven seem very close?*

TALK 94 - PROMISES FOR OTHERS

Treasures after Her Death

Heavenly will bless earth: “My little one, write down what I now dictate: ...You are mine and this is your guarantee. After your death, there will abound in the treasures of your heart those who will know, bless and glorify God. God helped you with His boundless grace to have a life filled with treasures. Those who will live after you on earth can draw abundantly from these treasures. They will be able to follow the simple road of your life. By this path, they also can reach Me.”

Light for Their Lamps

Our Lady told Elizabeth that she would send from heaven many drops of oil to save souls.

“After your death, my little one, your place will be next to me. Your drops of oil gathered on earth – which by your lifetime of sacrifices, my Divine Son united with His merits – will fall back upon the extinguished lamps of the souls and will ignite them by my Flame of Love. By this light, they will find the way that leads to salvation.”

Heaven’s Oil Saving Souls

“Rejoice, because the more abundant and ripe they are, the more numerous will be the souls on whom the drops of the oil of grace will fall after your death.”

Heaven for the Workers

Jesus promised great rewards for all the workers. “It is I who called you to be among the workers of Redemption. Now, I call you to be among those who have received the reward.”

All are Invited to Work

Elizabeth records many promises for her followers. Jesus said, “All of you have been called to My work of salvation, fathers and mothers, learned and ignorant, the well and the sick. All can work for Me, the free man and the one suffering in prison. What is important is the availability of the soul and the spiritual freedom which constitutes the culture of the soul.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you believe that many will be blessed because you lived and toiled for Mary?*
- 2. Will Mary forget any of your little sacrifices?*
- 3. Do you realize that you are called to work for Mary?*
- 4. What is your part of the vineyard?*

TALK 95 – SHARING ELIZABETH’S GIFTS

The Flame Enlightens Your Decisions

Elizabeth wrote: The Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin prepares a road in our souls for the teachings and inspirations of the Lord Jesus. If we refer to the Flame of Love, the Lord Jesus will enlighten our intellect to know what we must do, for example, how we can chose between two things and which is the most perfect and represents the Will of God.”

The Special Powers of the Sick

These great promises extend especially to the sick. Jesus said, “Especially the sick, yes, in truth, these can fly on the wings of absolute trust in Me. With a single request, they can obtain a massive conversion of souls.”

Sharing in Elizabeth’s Enlightenment

Jesus promises that all can share in Elizabeth’s mystical graces. This includes:

a. Special Divine Enlightenment

“By My Divine Brightness, I give understanding of My Divinity to the soul that prostrates before Me. Through this grace, their mind can understand my eternal desire, which is the salvation of souls.”

b. Sharing in Her Experiences of God

Jesus promised, “Write what I say: Any person, in any place, who will read this Divine Emanation with which I honored you yesterday, will also (nobody is excluded) share in the outpouring of My graces that I will pour out over the souls by virtue of your merits united to mine, as a payment in advance for the drops of oil flowing from your sufferings.”

c. Sharing in Knowledge of the Trinity

“Do you wonder how the eternal thought of My Divinity is so clear for you? Every soul which, having committed to a life of sacrifice to fully share in My work of Redemption, will also receive it from Me.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you grasp all the blessings of the Flame of Love?*
- 2. Do the sick appreciate their special call?*
- 3. Will not Elizabeth gladly share her blessings with you?*
- 4. Which one attracts you?*

SECTION 27 – BEFORE BEING CALLED

TALK 96 – LONG AND DIFFICULT TRIALS

Elizabeth describes her great trials that happened before her Flame of Love vocation. Even before giving her a task, God had tested her. Elizabeth suffered from doubts that plague everyone who has a special God-given mission. As the diary opens, she describes a trial that had lasted three years: Little by little, I distanced myself from God. The continuous task to survive consumed my soul. After a long battle, my spiritual life faded. Even my faith itself was endangered. This continual fight to exist made me question. Satan would say, “You see, I have always told you, why have a large family?” Because of this questioning, everything that had been sacred and had meaning to me seemed like empty foolishness.

Satan’s Obstacles to Her Tasks

Satan continually tried to lead her away from her task: When they fired me from one job, I had to seek others. Then misery became even greater and the temptation much stronger. The evil enemy continually bothered me: “Why are you telling yourself stories? You’re well aware that you would have given up the struggle a long time ago, but you do not know what to say to your children. You do not know how to tell them about the things you do not believe in anymore. Remove your mask and you will feel better because your children will soon discover what you are hiding.

Trying to Block the Way

Because her vocation to Flame of Love was soon to begin, Satan tormented her: During one particular week when I was on the morning shift, and the following week on the afternoon shift ending late, I experienced an intense internal anguish. Such thoughts came to me that revealing them would be blasphemous against God. In the midst of this harsh struggle, the Evil One uttered horrible words within my soul: “I have permitted this to convince you that it is useless to fight on.

A Long and Difficult Battle

The battle defied description: Then I came to a dead stop and for a brief moment the clouded face of God appeared before me. A great battle began within me. I implored God. It was beyond description, words fail to express the intensity of the spiritual combat beginning in me. It was long, dreadful and nerve-racking.

Spiritual Dryness

I was still attending Holy Mass, but it seemed so empty and tiresome. At the time, I was working two shifts at the factory, even on Sundays. My children went to Sunday Mass in the morning while I went in the evening. It was better that way for they did not see my lack of devotion. At Mass, I was so bored that I kept yawning instead of praying. One day, I just decided to stop going. Little by little, I had the feeling that my conscience had eased into accepting that situation.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see that God has a great plan for you?*
- 2. How often did you have to suffer before God opened a new Chapter in your life?*
- 3. What were your greatest trials?*
- 4. How did you overcome?*
- 5. What did they prepare for?*

TALK 97– ELIZABETH’S ARID SOUL

No desire for Mass

This dryness had removed all desires to attend mass: One Sunday, I started to do the weekly laundry. I sent the children to Mass and then kept doing the wash all day. When evening came, my children warned me, “Mommy, it is five-thirty.” I felt uncomfortable but I kept working. Finally, a few minutes before six, one of my children said, “I beg you, please hurry.” That shook me up and I went.

Rejection of Fasting

However, in my emotional state, I did not know how to talk to God. My thoughts wandered. I thought, “I am foolish. Why do I keep the fast of the Third Order of the Carmel? It is insane. I will leave all of that behind.” So, I decided that I would no longer deprive myself of eating meat since my nourishment was of such poor quality. I always observed the fasting without any difficulty but only out of routine.

No Consolations in Prayer

Her usual prayers held no consolations: When I returned home, I couldn’t recall how I came across the little Psalter of the Blessed Virgin Mary. I opened it and began to pray. In the past, these prayers always rose from my heart towards God, now it seemed to be an empty whisper. I reached for my old book of meditation, but my efforts were in vain. She felt only rejection: A dark, frigid and mute silence surrounded me from all sides. I burst into tears: “God no longer wants to have anything to do with me.”

The Beginning Dawn

The end came on July 16, 1961: This terrible battle lasted about three years until the day when my daughter C said, “Mommy, hurry. Today at 2:00 p.m. is the burial of Doctor B.” It was already 1:00 p.m. My heart was so overwhelmed by these words that I got dressed in a great hurry, without thinking, so as not to be late. When I entered the funeral parlor, I began to sob, “He is now happy where he is. He has been a true Carmelite and has led a holy and exemplary life...but me...will I ever get there?” I heard His gentle and soft voice that only holy souls would have you hear. “Don’t cry! Go back to the Carmel.”

Confession – the Door to freedom

The next day was a Sunday, July 16, feast of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, patron saint of our church. I arrived early in the morning and stayed until the evening. I walked with heavy steps towards the confessional. My soul was consumed with a great dryness and I felt no sorrow in my heart. I said my penance mechanically and thought: “All these people are praising our Most Holy Mother.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Which trials can you relate to?*
- 2. What have been your greatest spiritual trials?*
- 3. How did you respond?*
- 4. Was confession a help?*
- 5. How did the dawn come?*

TALK 98 -- COMING OUT OF THE DARKNESS

First Steps Toward Our Lady

However, the idea did not occur to me that I was also praising her. I kept thinking about Brother B because this brought some relief to my soul. It was him who had directed my steps towards the Blessed Virgin, "Go and prostrate before her." I did that but I still couldn't find peace.

Leaving the Darkness Behind

When I arrived home late that night, I experienced a strange feeling, as if I had left my wounded and wasted soul at the Carmel. Although I had not eaten the whole day, I felt no hunger. The Evil One took his place near me once again. "Why such foolishness? What use is all that to you? Get a good rest and pay no attention to these things."

The Gift of Tears

With a heavy heart, I went into the garden and in the silence of the night I wept abundantly. Under the starlight, in front of the statue of Our Lady of Lourdes in our garden, I began to pray with great fervor.

Joyful Memories

In the morning, I quickly went to the small chapel where I used to go as a young mother accompanying Brother B to the Table of the Lord. Once again today, it is the empathy I had for him that I felt was driving me there.

A Cry for Help

Along the way, I met people who remembered me as a model young mother. That worried me because I felt that the evil One was tempting me with vanity. I implored: "Dear heavenly Mother, I do not want to ever be unfaithful to you. Do not abandon me, hold me tight. I do not trust myself. My steps are so unsteady."

Still Not Receiving Holy Communion

During Holy Mass, I was continually praying the Lord Jesus, "Lord, forgive my sins." I did not dare go to the Lord's Table even though the person next to me took me by the arm and said, "Come on, let's go."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you recall a time when God led you out of darkness?*
- 2. What began the gift?*
- 3. What steps did you take?*
- 4. How did you arrive at the light?*

TALK 99 – DEEP EXPERIENCES

The Lord's Presence

During these days, I received extraordinary graces that the Lord reserves only for the weak and the convalescent. A nun kneeling next to me said: "I am kneeling by your side because I also want to be a saint." Oh, I knew she perceived the Lord's presence in me.

Tears and Silence

Many times I was walking around with teary eyes. My love for the Lord Jesus filled my eyes with tears of repentance. I did not want to turn my eyes towards the world ever again. I sought only silence so I could continually hear the Lord's voice, because from that day on, He was the One speaking to me. How simple were these intimate conversations!

The Deepest Prayer

Elizabeth prayed morning and night, sometimes into the late hours. She writes: Before Holy Mass every morning, I usually spend an hour in adoration. And: I stayed up late into the night and the adoration time that I concluded in His presence was prolonged past midnight.

For God Alone

This deep prayer gift resulted in a total detachment from earthly desires: O God, what have you done to me? Why do I no longer value earth? My eyes see nothing. My ears do not perceive the world's voice. My heart beats only in You and for You.

Joy From the Flame of Love

Prayer infused her being totally: Today, I woke up with this blessing that had a wonderful and peaceful effect on me. My heart was shaking from joy as I thought about the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Which of Elizabeth's gift touched you the most?*
- 2. How does Mary claim your heart?*
- 3. Do you seek silence?*
- 4. What happens when you receive the Flame of Love?*

SECTION 28 – FAITHFUL SCRIBE

TALK 100 – DIFFICULTIES IN WRITING DIARY

In many parts of her diary, Elizabeth reflects on her experiences of being a faithful scribe of the Cause.

Difficulty and Pain

She speaks of various difficulties in writing Jesus' words: Jesus spoke to me for many months but I did not record all the words because I did not always have the means to do it. She experienced pain: What I write now happened some days ago. It pained me so much to write it down because I was hardly able to understand what He said.

Trying to Sort Out the Words

She had many doubts: I was hanging on His words. It is as if I were barely able to put them in any order in my thoughts. When He mentioned my person and spoke of my work as something important, destined to complement the work of the Holy Father, doubts emerged in my soul.

Not a Natural Gift

Her lack of schooling hindered her efforts: I acknowledge that because of lack of schooling, I lack both an ease in writing and an ability to spell. Therefore, it is difficult to put everything into writing. I keep many things in my memory for myself. However, since the beginning of this year, I try hard to write down everything.

Too Many Favors to Record

The Lord's goodness overwhelmed her: Although Jesus spoke of many things, I could not record them all. Experiencing such goodness, my heart was moved. He filled my soul with the strength of His grace. I cannot express the Lord's words any more. I have written these words to record how the Lord's goodness comforts me in my difficult hours.

Love Erases the Words

Sometimes, even love caused her to forget: The Lord Jesus told me many things but I was so immersed in this love with which He overwhelmed me that I could only remember His beginning words. The rest of His message melted together in my mind and I cannot put them into words.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you see her great struggles?*
- 2. Did she not overcome natural obstacles to accomplish the supernatural?*
- 3. Could you record God's favors to you?*
- 4. Which predominates in our prayer – feelings or words?*

TALK 101 - PROBLEMS IN WRITING

Spiritual Trials

At other times, her trials delayed the writing: During the morning, at Holy Mass, the Lord Jesus spoke. However, because of my spiritual torments I was not able to write. Later, I only wrote what the Lord expressly commanded.

Tiredness

Tiredness was always a problem: Due to my extreme tiredness, I could not reflect on the conversation of last night. In the morning, I meditated on it. I wanted to express this in words but I am completely incapable. These things cannot be expressed in words.

Family Responsibilities

Her family responsibilities caused difficulties: The Lord Jesus spoke at great length, but because of circumstances in my family, I could not take notes. Now, a few days later, I only record what I remember exactly.

Confusion Removed

Elizabeth admits that she was a doubtful and confused scribe: At night, I went to the Lord Jesus... On the way, I was immersed in Him and I wanted to take advantage of the silence that surrounded me...I asked the Lord: "My adored Jesus, are there any words that I have written that come from my imagination? If so, please show me because this causes me unrest." At this moment, He came to my side and placed His blessed hand on my shoulder- I did not see Him but I felt His presence. Smiling, He said, "There is no reason to think that."

Personal Reluctance

Elizabeth was reluctant to record her experiences: I am going to record what the Blessed Virgin told me in this year, 1962. I kept it inside for a long time without daring to write it down.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What tasks has the Lord given you?*
- 2. What difficulties do you encounter?*
- 3. How is Elizabeth a role model for you?*
- 4. When have you been reluctant to do God's will?*

TALK 102 - HER DETERMINED EFFORTS

A Firm Resolution

Elizabeth overcame all these obstacles by her strong will and great effort: The following happened last week, but it is difficult for me to write it down. I resolved that I would apply myself this year and not allow the Lord's words to be unwritten.

To Whom is Jesus Speaking?

But there are times when I think that the Lord Jesus said something just for me, and He would say something else for others. Yet, He insisted that I write down His words because, through me, He distributes His graces to others. I am to be His collaborator in that, too.

The Forceful Jesus

At times, Jesus forced her to write, "Do you know why I make you write about the different experiences in your life? Because these are reflections of My graces in your soul and you – I know it well – would never tell others. In this manner, I oblige you to write so all will see the Divine Work that I have done in your soul since your childhood."

Reassurance

His words reassure me and I continue writing all this. The Lord Jesus was constantly asking me to write down the words I was addressing Him.

Overcoming Unworthiness

She felt great unworthiness about this divine task: Conscious of my misery and nothingness, I was trembling and thought that I must deliver God's words and make them known. I am a little grain of dust! Can anyone accept this task without trembling?

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you see Elizabeth's great determination?*
- 2. Do you grasp the great toll placed upon her?*
- 3. Does this help you to appreciate the Diary even more?*
- 4. How difficult was it to get started?*

TALK 103 – JESUS’ GREAT HELPS

Treasuring Jesus’ Words

Jesus explained that the words didn’t need correct grammar. “Record My words the best you can, without any need to correct them. I rejoice that you venerate My words but there is no need to honor them with rules of neatness and spelling.

Remaining Humble

Remain small and ignorant! I already told you that you are dear to Me as you are. Do not look for anything that would make you look intelligent. Had you been pleasing to Me as such, I would have provided the means and possibility for that.”

Reminded by Jesus

At times, Jesus was very specific. “Write down again My teaching which corroborates the teaching of the Holy Father. We have not yet meditated on that, but it is very important. Should you have forgotten about this, then I want to remind you.”

Staying with the Task

At other times, Jesus encouraged her. “Don’t be lazy, keep writing! When your written words and your sufferings for My work of Salvation have risen to Me, My living rays of the sun will shine upon you.”

Tell the World

Jesus removed all her doubts about publishing these words: I asked the Lord Jesus if I could publish His messages and those of the Blessed Virgin during my lifetime. He answered with brief and gentle words. “Why do you ask such a thing? This strikes Me as if you asked if you could share in My work of Redemption during your lifetime. Must I tell you again what I am constantly urging you to do?

Prepared by Jesus

I lifted you up like an arrow in flight coming to Me, so you would be ready as soon as possible to spread our messages. Did I not already put pressure on you the past three times? In My imploring words, I put My Divine Stress on the urgent importance of the Cause.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What gifts has Jesus given you?*
- 2. Does He remind you to use them?*
- 3. Do you believe you can help the whole world?*
- 4. Look back. How has Jesus prepared you?*

TALK 104 – BENEFITTING OTHERS

Saving Souls

Jesus told her that the words will benefit many: “Even if it seems that I always repeat the same things, just simply write them! I beg you, carve this in your mind: the Word of God is always the same... Through it, I seek the salvation of souls. Everyone can fulfill My eternal thoughts. Write them down! As you communicate My words to others, many souls will benefit.”

For Persecuted Religious

Sometimes, the words were for special groups. One time, Jesus spoke about all the religious who were forced by the Communist government to leave their convents. “My little Carmelite, I want you to write down what I tell you and send it to all those who have a great need to think about their vocation. Let them accept their real situation – where they are not allowed to engage freely in any apostolic activity – in reparation and for the benefit of souls. For them, this causes great suffering.

Jesus’ Advice

Tell all those who consecrated their lives to Me, and now, due to the present situation, cannot engage in external activity, to give themselves to a deep spiritual life that will produce great fruits for themselves and for souls.

To the Hard of Heart

Sometimes, she had to record Jesus’ dissatisfaction. “Write, my little Carmelite, write about My dissatisfied sigh! Perhaps when they read it, their hard hearts will soften. And if they were just a few, you would have done a good job. May our lips beg together the Eternal Father.

Light for the whole world

Elizabeth, uneducated and fearful, became a faithful scribe, recording this beautiful diary that will light up the whole world.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you totally dedicated to saving souls?*
- 2. Do you see how even your limitations can help to save the world?*
- 3. Do you listen to Jesus’ advice to the world’s wisdom?*
- 4. How do you help the hard of heart?*

SECTION 29 – THE CAUSE

TALK 105 – WHAT IS “THE CAUSE”?

Throughout the diary, Our Lady speaks about her “Cause”, which means spreading this message and putting the divine requests into action. Imagine the plight of a lay woman, bereft of any human spiritual director, with very little formal education, being told to go to priests, bishops and even to the Holy Father to tell them that she is the messenger of the Flame of Love, the greatest gift the Father has given since He sent Jesus into the world. Many times she questioned her own sanity. Fortunately, no matter how great her efforts, Our Lady kept stressing the urgency and when priests gave the wrong response, she was told to go back and try again. The difficulties of furthering the “Cause” seemed to equal her greatest mystical trials.

The Joy of her Call

Elizabeth remembers the joy of her call: O my mother, Most Holy Sorrowful and Immaculate Virgin, I give you thanks. By the effect of grace of your Flame of Love, you gave me the great opportunity to merit.” The joy of that moment lives continually in my soul. O come, blessed suffering, by which I can give my life for the Holy Cause.

Using Our Lady’s Words

Elizabeth had only to repeat what Our Lady said. “My words are clear as crystal and easy to understand, hence do not create confusion with misinterpretations. Your responsibility then would be great if you ever did this.”

Following Our Lady

Our Lady expected Elizabeth to follow her instructions: On different occasions, she reminded me of those to whom I must speak. She also said, “Do this! I am the one who urges you.”

Accepting Difficulties

Jesus asked her to accept great difficulties for the Cause. “Are you confident you can fulfill the destiny for which we have chosen you? I am asking you again: Do you accept the many humiliations and sufferings that accompany the task of asserting our Holy Cause? Do you know that the sufferings you have received so far only served to prepare you to achieve the goal that we set for you? You are an instrument in our hands.

Sharing Mary’s Sorrows

Spreading the Cause demanded a sharing in Mary’s sorrows. Jesus said, “Do you want to continue being an instrument? Do you want to climb with Me the Mount of Calvary, the Golgotha? If so, your place is beside the Mother of Sorrows. The Flame of Love of her heart that she wishes to enkindle on earth through you demands a total commitment on your part. Do not answer right now, meditate and prepare yourself to answer this question concerning the great Cause.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How has “The Cause” (Flame of Love) helped you?*
- 2. Do you appreciate what Elizabeth has done for you?*
- 3. Are you prompt like she was to follow Our Lady?*
- 4. What seems like the greatest obstacle?*

TALK 106 - URGENCY OF THE CAUSE

No Delays

Elizabeth had to take the beginning steps: In recent days, the Lord Jesus and the Blessed Virgin intimated to me many times to no longer delay the decision to take the first step. The Lord Jesus added the following: "Amid these contradictions, I want to assure you that this Cause comes from us."

Progress through Promptness

All depended on Elizabeth's promptness. Jesus said, "According to the promptness and the degree that you share in My work of Redemption, to that same degree and promptness the Holy Cause we entrusted you will progress. In other words, the martyrdom that you are living in your soul prepares for the greater progress of our communications."

No Slow Steps

Jesus did not want slow steps. "My little Elizabeth, should you approach Me with only cautious and slow steps, that would do very grave harm to the Holy Cause."

Everyone Must Act Quickly

Our Lady urged her on. "Our petition is urgent. There is no time for delays. Let the faithful together with the priests satisfy our petition in a great spiritual oneness. The effusion of graces will also touch each the souls of the non-baptized with its effect of grace."

Too Much Wasted Time

This Cause is so important that not a single moment or day was to be wasted. Our Lady said, "Do not delay any longer. You have already wasted too much time. The Evil One is working with greater success and determination than everyone. That hurts me so much!" Jesus complained that people were not responding to Elizabeth. "You see that almost no one is doing anything. The Flame of Love of My Mother is not yet going forward. You, My little one, must stir up the fire because you have been chosen for this. This is a great privilege. Never interrupt your desires and sacrifices because this would cause My mother great sorrow."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does this urgency surprise you?*
- 2. Can you see how the Evil One never stops but we often delay?*
- 3. Will you let Jesus and Mary claim every minute of your day?*
- 4. What is Our Lady asking of you right now?*

TALK 107 – A DEFINITE TIMETABLE

Quick Action

Elizabeth knew to act quickly: Our Blessed Mother implores that we allow her to spread as quickly as possible the effusion of grace of her Flame of Love over humanity. Let us not impede her work because she depends on us. Our Lady warned, “All those who impede and act irresponsibly to delay this outpouring of grace have a great responsibility.”

No Years of delay

Our Lady wanted to avoid years of delaying. Elizabeth wrote: Later, during the conversation, she repeated that we cannot delay for decades this time of grace that she wants to put into effect.

Satan’s Attempts to delay

Mary’s plan had a timetable for the Flame to be ignited. “We have no time to lose. A definite time is determined before my Flame of Love will ignite, exactly the time Satan needs to test the excellent twelve chosen priestly souls. Let them hear my voice. They should not fear. I will be with them. I will help them to gain victory over Satan’s temptations, just as I did for you.”

Not Moving Forward

Elizabeth had to move forward, “Tell me, my little one, how long will you remain here without moving forward?” Elizabeth wrote: Instantly, her words brought about a feeling of helplessness and misery in my heart. Then, I once again heard her words which sounded so wonderful, in a way I had only once heard before. They resounded majestically, stern and urgent. “To whom, do you think, will I ask to render an account for having set up obstacles? If someone among you was to set up obstacles, you must defend my Flame of Love with all your might.”

Touching Everyone

Our Lady urged her on. “Our petition is urgent. There is no time for delays. Let the faithful together with the priests satisfy our petition in a great spiritual oneness. The effusion of graces will also touch the souls of the non-baptized with its effect of grace.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you surprised by the need for quickness?*
- 2. Would not Jesus have a timetable for His plans?*
- 3. Does this not require that some tasks be completed before others can begin?*
- 4. Does this fill you with urgency?*

TALK 108 – CAN NO LONGER HOLD BACK

Leaping Out

Our Lady wanted immediate action. “I can no longer hold back my Flame of Love in my heart. Let it leap out into all of you. Make all the preparations to set out. Only the first step is difficult. Once it will have been accomplished, my Flame of Love will sweep away with uproar the distrust of souls.”

Explosive

At another time, Our Lady repeated this urgency. “My Flame of Love is so great that I can no longer keep it within me; it leaps out at you with explosive force.”

The Power of the Cause

The words of urgency were accompanied by great encouragement. Our Lady said, “I am the one giving you the strength to begin. In spite of many objections and bad intentions my Cause will succeed.”

Mary Promises a Response

Pleased with Elizabeth, Mary promises that the first official step will soon take place. “I want to speak to you as a mother speaks to her daughter. I know that you struggle greatly for the Cause of the Flame of Love of my heart. My little Carmelite, I am happy that you have so much taken it into your heart. Listen. Soon, the day will come when the first official step will be taken. This should have happened already. The many humiliations which you experienced for my Flame of Love and the many sacrifices that you make are powerful means to arrive at this first step.”

Two Hearts Joined

Mary spoke tender words. “Do not fear.” And praised Elizabeth’s diligence. “Truly, my little one, this is our common thought, our common Cause. I must praise you. You make me very happy when I see your heart always busy with my Flame of Love. I will say it again: You make me very happy.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. “The Flame Leaping Out” - How do Our Lady’s words strike you?”*
- 2. “No longer keep it within me” – Can you see the power of this Flame?”*
- 3. How has Mary worked everything out for you?”*
- 4. Do you find your heart joined more closely with Mary’s?”*

SECTION 30 – PEACE AND ENCOURAGEMENT

TALK 109 – FEARS AND FIDELITY

Removing Fears

Our Lady removed fears: During the afternoon, the Blessed Virgin again urged me to spread her Flame of Love. She asked me not to fear any difficulty. She is with me. Every disgrace and humiliation that comes will help the Holy Cause. Jesus also encouraged her. “Amid these contradictions, I want to assure you that this Cause comes from us.”

Called to Fidelity

This encouragement was particularly warm when Elizabeth was called a Carmelite. (She was a member of the Third Order). Our Lady said: “My little Carmelite, whatever the difficulty confronting you, do not give up the fight. By virtue of my Flame of Love, which I now send upon the earth, a new era of grace never known before begins on earth. Be my faithful collaborator.”

A Comforting Title “Carmelite”

Jesus also used this title to encourage Elizabeth. “Do not worry, My dear little Carmelite. Do not think, ‘How will I make the Cause prevail?’ I work with chosen souls. Be satisfied with being good.

Both Voices at once

On a special occasion, Our Lord and Our Lady spoke simultaneously: That day, while I was preparing food for the chickens, I heard the words of the Lord Jesus and the Blessed Virgin pronounced simultaneously in the depth of my soul. ‘We greet you. We know that you suffer much. But today we ask the whole world, through you, for a great mobilization. Give our petition to your spiritual director.’

Forming an Instrument of Steel

Elizabeth needed to be an instrument of steel. “This time of grace is destined for the whole world, however, it is through you that we want to initiate this Holy Cause, but it cannot start on feet of clay. It is only with a soul as hard as steel that it can be ignited.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What fears do you experience?*
- 2. How do Jesus and Mary lift them from you?*
- 3. Do you experience “words of comfort”?*
- 4. What experiences have formed you?*

TALK 110 – MARY’S HELP AND PLANS

Beyond Limitations

Jesus asked for extraordinary efforts. “Reach beyond your limits. Look at the Three Wise Men, who made superhuman sacrifice. They left behind their limitations. First and foremost, this is what is expected of the clergy and others consecrated to God and all the believers.

Mary’s Inner Voice

Elizabeth writes of her burdens: This violence exhausts my body and soul. I am incapable of doing this by my own strength because it involves great humiliation. If it depended on me, I would not open my mouth to say one word. The voice that moves me to speak belongs to the Blessed Virgin. Her voice speaks without interruption in my soul and I cannot resist the Blessed Virgin’s urgency.

A Co-Worker

Elizabeth, together with her sister companion, had to work together. “When the doubts which torment you cease, you must take up my Cause. You cannot rest. Be neither weary nor uncommunicative. You have to make the most of your mission through that person who has also been assigned to accompany you. Come together, all those who already know it! How clumsy you are! Have no fear, trust in my power!

Avoiding Vainglory

Any vainglory among the workers would destroy the work. “Through your smallness and ignorance, and above all through your humility, we want to put our Holy Cause into action through you. Be careful, do not let vainglory come near. That is why I am bringing it to your attention: be very humble, work hard at it. In this way, your efforts will come together.”

The Special Few

Sometimes, Our Lady spoke about different groups of people who would spread the Cause. “I entrust my Cause to just a few. After they are won over, a multitude will follow. Rejoice that you are one of the few. Unfortunately, even among the few, some reject me and cause pain to my motherly heart.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What efforts has Our Lady asked of you?*
- 2. Do you ever hear her voice speaking within?*
- 3. What co-workers has Mary given you?*
- 4. Do you grasp the importance of the few?*

TALK 111 – INSTRUCTIONS AND PROMISES

Confidence and Fervor

These few must have confidence and fervor. “And now, you must spread my Cause. Those I have chosen must have total confidence in me. As a watchful mother, I lead all their steps. I ask only that they make their souls ready and prepare with great fervor for the work of reparation. I am hurt to see the fear that my Flame of Love awakens in you.”

Waking People Up

Our Lady wanted to awaken others, “Many souls are asleep like yours was. I also want to give to them the life-giving rays of my maternal heart, the effect of the grace of my Flame of Love.”

No Laziness

Our Lady would help the workers. “Get to work and do not be lazy. I will help all of you in an almost miraculous way, and my help will always continue. Trust me. Act quickly. Do not put off my Cause to another day.”

No Delays

She expected the helpers to begin immediately. “Put immediately into action the outpouring of graces of my Flame of Love. To your group, I give a wonderful strength to all and to each one in particular. Your responsibility is great but your work will not be in vain. There must not be a single soul missing in this common effort. “

Great Effects

Although few, these helpers could bring about great blessings if they acted quickly. Our Lady said, “Do not be passive about my Sacred Cause. It will be through the few, the little ones, and the humble that this great outpouring of graces that must begin which will shake the world. None of those called must excuse themselves or refuse my invitation. All of you are my little instruments.”

Prompt Results

Our Lady promised quick results if the helpers acted. “I grant to all the grace to see the results of their labors on behalf of my Flame of Love in each soul, in your country and in the entire world. You, who are laboring and making sacrifices for the prompt outpouring of my Flame of Love, you will see it.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you have confidence that Our Lady will bless her works?*
- 2. How did Our Lady awaken you to her Flame of Love?*
- 3. Have you delayed?*
- 4. Have you seen prompt results?*

TALK 112 – EXPERIENCING DIFFICULTIES

Quick Cooperation

Our Lord stressed the need for the workers not to delay. “We are beside you, beside all of you. The grace spreads in a great degree upon the souls of all who share in My work of Redemption. Just do not delay in fulfilling our requests.”

Courage

Our Lady said that all the helpers had to be courageous. “Now that my Flame of Love has conquered your soul, you must seek with all your might everything I have entrusted you. I give to everyone the power to act. By the effect of grace of my Flame of Love, I will enkindle a light in your soul so that your initial trust remain courageous.”

Setting Out in the Darkness

Our Lady often used Bethlehem as an image of the Cause. She wanted Elizabeth to join with her and Joseph in seeking a refuge for the Flame of Love. “Remember what I told you. You must set out on the dark, muddy, noisy and distressing road to Bethlehem to seek a refuge for my Flame of Love. You are coming with Saint Joseph and me, my little Carmelite. The Flame of Love needs a refuge. Take all the anguish and love of my maternal heart as I sought a refuge with Saint Joseph.

On the Way to Bethlehem

Elizabeth would suffer on this road. “Now, you also must set out along this road to Bethlehem silently, without a single word of complaint or moaning. You will be humiliated, misunderstood and exhausted. I know that this is difficult, but your Redeemer is with you; that also gave me strength. Saint Joseph will accompany you. Turn to him for help. He is kind. Ask him for his active protection.”

Enemies of Bethlehem

Like the first Bethlehem, some people will act like Herod. “You remember, do you not, what I already said? My Flame of Love is seeking a refuge because of the hatred of Herod. Do you know who the persecutors are? The cowards, those who want their own comfort, the cautious and the lazy. Those who, under the guise of prudence, interfere and extinguish my Flame of Love, just as Herod acted against the little body of the innocent Jesus. But just as the heavenly Father took the Child Jesus under His protection, so does He now protect my Flame of Love.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What courage did you need to start on this road?*
- 2. When did you have minutes of darkness?*
- 3. What trials have you encountered?*
- 4. Have you experienced enemies who interfered? What happened?*

SECTION 31 – MESSENGER OF THE FLAME OF LOVE

TALK 113 – EXPLAINING THE CALL

Just as St. Faustina will always be remembered as “The Secretary of Divine Mercy”, so Elizabeth will be seen as “The Messenger of the Flame of Love.”

Commissioned by Our Lady

Elizabeth recorded the moment when she realized what was happening: “My heavenly Mother, you’re entrusting me with this great Cause, me the most miserable in the world! Me, a beggar clothed in rags. I am worth nothing in human terms and much less in your sight.”

Need for Humility

Our Lady responded, “It is precisely because of your littleness, incapacity and humility, that my Flame of Love will move ahead gently and without disturbance. Therefore, be careful and remain hidden in humility. You will be continually subjected to humiliations, both internal and external. It is only thus that I can guard you so to pass on my Flame of Love.”

Elizabeth was chosen because of her littleness. “You are the smallest, the most ignorant and the least meritorious soul that I ever found so as to bring these graces. In spite of that, through your littleness and humility, I want to send forth my messages.”

Don’t Be Silent

Our Lady commanded Elizabeth to speak out, “You can only explain my Flame of Love to others by speaking about it. You have no right to be silent because of cowardice, pride, negligence or fear of sacrifice. Let the words you say about me be alive, so the mystery of heaven has an impact on souls. If, eventually, you ask to speak and it is granted to you, may my power be with you! Let each word be like a seed planted so those listening produce an abundant harvest.”

A New Power

Mary explained Elizabeth’s role, “I want to place a new instrument in your hands. It is the Flame of Love of my heart. With this Flame, full of graces that I give you from my heart, you must ignite all the hearts, going from one to the other. Its brightness will blind Satan.”

Why Chosen to be First

Our Lady told Elizabeth the reasons why she was chosen. “In the course of your long struggles, I am now going to tell you why I chose you the first to be handed the Flame of Love. You have yourself recognized that you are not worthy of this. This is the pure truth. There are many souls more worthy than you. However, the graces I have bestowed upon you and the sufferings you endure with such great fidelity have made you the chosen one. I see your perseverance and I am rewarding you in advance for that.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What commission has Our Lady given to you?*
- 2. Do you speak out? Why do you keep silent?*
- 3. Do you grasp the newness and power of the Flame?*
- 4. Are you faithful in suffering?*

TALK 114 – SHARING IN ELIZABETH’S GIFTS

Elizabeth’s Faithfulness

Our Lady called her “the first to receive.” “My little one, your acceptance of sacrifices and your faithfulness stir me to pour out upon all in a greater measure the effect of my Flame of Love, but first of all and in a greater measure on you, because you are the first to receive it.”

Elizabeth became frightened: How can I describe the fright that I felt in my soul when the Blessed Virgin told me these things?

Importance of Carmel

Elizabeth was a Third Order Carmelite, and so many times, Our Lady associated the Carmelites with this Flame of Love. On one occasion, Our Lady told her, “My Flame of Love will first flare up at Carmel, my little one, for is there any place where I am more venerated? They are the ones who are called to venerate me the most. Also the Daughters of the Holy Spirit, together with those devoted to me, must collaborate in spreading the Flame of Love.”

The World facing a Future Turmoil

The Flame is needed because of a future storm. “It will be a terrible storm. Rather, it will be a hurricane which will want to destroy the faith and confidence of even the elect. In this terrible turmoil currently brewing up, you will see the brightness of my Flame of Love illuminating Heaven and earth by the effusion of its effect of grace I am passing on to souls in this dark night.

A Burning Fire Consuming Elizabeth

Elizabeth did not know how to fulfill this task” I do not know how I will fulfill this because the Blessed Virgin did not explain. She just asked me to be cautious. Elizabeth knew to act quickly. Our Lady explained what God was doing. “By the effect of grace of my Flame of Love, you have gained, my Carmelite daughter, that God has come down to you and that the fire of charity burning for His work of Redemption greatly consumes your soul. To possess this is a very great privilege. This is why your heart should be permeated with a deep humility.”

Elizabeth’s Reluctance

Mary understood Elizabeth’s reluctance to accept these honors, “I know you are refusing this honor, my little Carmelite, and you have reason enough to do so. I rejoice because you are not pretentious. This is why I came towards you. I, the Mother of Mercy, entrusted you with the most excellent of my graces: to make my Flame of Love known to others.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you rejoice to share in the gifts given to Elizabeth?*
- 2. How has Our Lady strengthened you to face future turmoils?*
- 3. Are you reluctant to accept Our Lady’s gifts?*
- 4. Do you experience a greater fire in your heart?*

TALK 115 – CHOSEN AND CONFIDENT

The Main Purpose of Her Life

Jesus demanded that the Flame of Love be her main focus. “My little one, spreading the Flame of Love should be the main focus of your life. It must flow smoothly like a stream of water that nothing and no one can stop.

The Powers of the Stream

This stream of water is My grace which purifies, which destroys when need be, or saves and gives life. It must run because God wills it. Pass this on to your spiritual director as My request for him and all those called upon to set this Cause into motion.”

A Chosen One

Jesus also assured her, “My Mother’s Flame of Love is always compelling. I told you many times that you have been chosen as one of her most favorite.”

Our Lady’s Power Over Jesus

Jesus explains Elizabeth’s role in Mary’s heart, “You are her little Carmelite, her chosen one. I am obliged towards her and I can refuse her nothing because she invokes her Flame of Love. I am always close to you, even if you do not feel it.”

Not Missing Out

Jesus revealed to Elizabeth the importance of His call. “If you had not followed My call yesterday, you would have missed multiple blessings. I am happy telling you that these actions are further evidence of your attentive love. Oh, how many reject Me in one minute. If I find no rejection, My heart rests there.”

No Longer Doubting

Jesus removed Elizabeth’s doubts. “You no longer doubt that I have chosen you to be a worker of Redemption. Many missionary priests cannot do more than you do. Your constantly renewed sacrifices and unceasing efforts are most pleasing to Me.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What is the main purpose of your life?*
- 2. Have you embraced the Flame of Love as a Vital Cause?*
- 3. How are you Our Lady’s “Chosen One”?*
- 4. Can you set aside your doubts about this?*

TALK 116 – MANY NEEDED

Sacrifices of Mary

Our Lady explained that the Flame's power depends on the sacrifices of many. "My Flame of Love, with its unimaginable light and beneficent warmth, will wrap the earth. To accomplish this, my little one, I need sacrifice, your sacrifice and the sacrifice of many, so that the minds and hearts where the infernal hatred is burning may receive the soft light of my Flame of Love."

Need for Unified Hearts

If many unite in prayer, evil will diminish. Our Lady promised, "Do you know what you represent? You are a sparkle of light enkindled in my Flame of love. The light you receive from me enlightens souls. The greater the number of souls who sacrifice and watch in prayer, the greater the power of my Flame of Love on earth will be."

Overcoming Hell

Hence, line-up in close ranks because it is with the power of sacrifice and prayer that the flash of hellish hatred will be overcome. Evil will diminish gradually, the burning flame of hatred will be put out, and the splendor of my Flame of Love will fill all regions of the earth."

The Flame of Love will ensure the promised success for Vatican II, "By the outpouring of my Flame of Love, I will place the crown of success on the holy Council."

A Great Miracle

To spread the Flame, Our Lady promised unexplainable phenomena, "United with you, I will perform a miracle that the scientists of the world will try to imitate to no avail, being completely beyond their power. Only the wisdom of pure and God-loving souls will be able to understand, because they possess God and His infinite secrets."

Spreading Like Wildfire

Our Lady herself chose the feast day for Flame of Love – (February 2). "On the feast of Candlemas, my beloved sons will introduce the Flame of Love of my heart in procession, so that, in such fashion, it becomes a living fire in their hearts and souls. Everything must be prepared in such a way that it spreads like wildfire." Our Lady went further. "I ask the Holy Father to make the feast of the Flame of Love on February 2, the feast of Candlemas. I do not want a special feast."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you value gathering with others?*
- 2. Can you not see the powers of hell? Do you believe the Flame of Love can vanquish them?*
- 3. Will not Our Lady surprise us?*
- 4. Cannot God give us a "wildfire"?*

SECTION 32 – OUR LADY’S MESSENGER

TALK 117 – TO HUNGARY

Hungary Will be First

Hungary was to be the first country to receive. “My little Carmelite, so many sins are committed in this country. Help me. Let us save the country. I place a beam of light in your hands; it is the Flame of Love of my heart. Add your love to this Flame and pass it on to others, my little one.”

Sorrowing Over Hungary

This new instrument was for Hungary. “I would like to place in your hands a new instrument, which I want you to accept and appreciate the importance of, because my heart looks upon my country (Hungary) with great affliction. The twelve priests whom my Divine Son chose will be the most worthy to fulfill my petition.”

Our Lady’s Pain

Our Lady wept over Hungary: The Blessed Virgin was sobbing so much that I could barely hear what she was saying. I asked her what I had to do. On behalf of the entire country, I promised her everything. I wanted to relieve her pain because my own heart was on the verge of shattering.

A Country On Fire

Our Lady wanted all of Hungary to be set afire, “With this Flame full of graces that I give you from my heart, ignite all the hearts in the entire country. Let this Flame go from heart to heart. This is the miracle igniting the blaze whose dazzling light will blind Satan.

A Fire of Union

This is the fire of love of union which I obtained from the heavenly Father through the merits of the wounds of my Divine Son.” By these words, Elizabeth experienced Our Lady’s love for Hungary: By saying this, she permitted me to feel in a wonderful way the effects of grace of her Flame of Love which, at that moment, were felt not just by me, but by all the souls in the country.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Should not Hungary, by its deep Catholicism, be the first to be blessed?*
- 2. Do you see the value of a “prepared people”, ready to receive new gifts?*
- 3. Does not Our Lady have different feelings about each country?*
- 4. What are her feelings about America?*

TALK 118 – MAKING FAMILIES HOLY

Sorrow Over Family Life

Our Lady had a special sorrow for Hungarian families. “My little Carmelite, I ask you to continually increase your desire for my Flame of Love. You know the great sorrow I have for my country. Hungarian families are torn apart and live as if the soul was not immortal. With my Flame of Love, I want to make the home come alive again with love.

Union of Families

I want to unite families that are scattered. I want all of you to be numerous so that many, many souls are united to my Flame of Love. Help Me! My Flame being lit depends upon you. Let the families of Hungary plead fervently so that we can hold back the chastising hand of my Divine Son.”

New Warmth for Family Life

Our Lady explained the need for this Flame, “There are many cold families like yours in my country. I want the Flame of Love of my heart to warm them up and others just as well. I can see that you understand this well since you are living the same reality. This is why you have compassion for me. “

Jesus’ Sadness

Jesus also complained about being abandoned by people in Hungary. “Look where I walk. Abandoned in towns and in cities, wherever you look, you see Me, poorly dressed. Sadness and failure fills My sublime Being.” His words moved my soul and I sobbed abundantly.

The Hungarian Saints

Bending over me, the Blessed Virgin began to speak, “My little one, with great joy, the Hungarian saints are asking that my Flame of Love be lit as soon as possible in this country.”

(Note: Recent history shows great changes in Hungary as that country returning to fervor and devotion.)

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How does Our Lady feel about American family life?*
- 2. What pulls our families apart?*
- 3. Is Jesus “sad” with us?*
- 4. Should we not turn to the “saints”, the holy people in our history?*

TALK 119 – MESSENGER TO THE WHOLE WORLD

Elizabeth's missionary efforts would not be limited to Hungary.

Other Side of the Ocean

Although just a poor widow of Budapest, Our Lady promised that the whole world would receive the Flame. "My Flame of Love must be carried across to the other side of the ocean." Our Lady promised an overflowing upon the whole world. "I want my Flame of Love to overflow upon the earth so all can see the road that leads to the Kingdom of my Divine Son."

Need to Hurry

Our Lady repeated her promise. "Hurry, my little one. The moment is near when my Flame of Love will ignite. At that moment, Satan will be blinded. I want all to feel it in order to increase your trust. This will give you great strength. All those whom this force will reach will feel it."

Every Place Accessible

The Flame will ignite and will reach the whole world, not only in the nations consecrated to me, but all over the earth. It will spread out to the most inaccessible places, because there is no place inaccessible to Satan. From it, draw strength and confidence. I will support your work with miracles as never seen before, and reparation to my Divine Son will accomplish everything imperceptibly, gently and silently."

To All People

Our Lady promised to extend the blessings to everyone, baptized or not baptized, "My little one, I extend the effect of grace of the Flame of Love of my heart over all the peoples and nations, not only over those living in the Holy Mother Church, but over all the souls marked with the sign of the blessed cross of my Divine Son." Further annotation in the diary: "Also over those who are not baptized!"

A New Flood

Elizabeth records Jesus' message about the whole world: Jesus spoke to me at length about the time of grace and the Spirit of love quite comparable to the first Pentecost, flooding the earth with its power. That will be the great miracle drawing the attention of all humanity. All comes from the effusion of the effect of grace of the Blessed Virgin's Flame of Love.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you believe these promises with all your heart?*
- 2. How do these promises affect you?*
- 3. Do you see the full extent of Jesus' hopes?*
- 4. What miracle is Jesus talking about?*

TALK 120 – A WORLD AFLAME

A Single Match

Elizabeth would be Jesus' match that would light up the world. "You see, beloved, you are like this match. My Divine Hands have lit you because I wanted this, and you will ignite the whole world like a single match because God wants it so. You are a small instrument, just like the little match that you hold in your hand. Do not be surprised by what I tell you.

Unquenchable

With one strike of the match, I will enkindle in millions of souls the Flame of Love of My Mother." Satan will have no power. "Satan's fire will be unable to extinguish this Flame. In vain, he prepares his burning iniquities which come from his terrible hatred. One single match that My mother strikes will blind him and you will serve as My mother's instrument."

A World Venerating Our Lady

The whole world will venerate Our Lady. Jesus said, "I must tell you, My daughter, that My Mother will not have been as venerated ever since the Word became Flesh, as she will be once she spreads the effect of grace of her Flame of Love in hearts and souls. The day her flame of Love prevails, all the prayers and supplications addressed to her anywhere in the world will be joined in one single supplication for help. In this way, humanity will prostrate at the feet of the Mother of God to give her thanks for her unlimited maternal love.

Removing Obstacles

Jesus warned about obstacles. "Pass My words on to those concerned and plead with them not to impede this great river of grace which My Mother, through her Flame of Love, wants to run over the earth." (On March 13, 1976, He again asked me to pass them on.)

A Great Jolt

Elizabeth explained that the Flame will create a new world after the world has been jolted: The earth has been covered in darkness because of the lack of faith in the soul of humanity and therefore will experience a great jolt. Following that, people will believe. This jolt, by the power of faith, will create a new world.

Renewing the Earth

Through the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin, faith will take root in souls, and the face of the earth will be renewed, because 'nothing like it has happened ever since the Word became Flesh.' The renewal of the earth, although flooded with sufferings, will come about by the power of intercession of the Blessed Virgin.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Cannot you be a "little match" for Our Lady?*
- 2. How deep must the flame be so it does not go out?*
- 3. When and how will the world come to Our Lady's feet?*
- 4. What will be the prophesied "jolt"?*
- 5. What will be its purpose?*

SECTION 33 – TRIALS AND CONSOLATIONS

TALK 121 – FEAR, SADNESS AND PEACE

Fear of Failure

Elizabeth feared that she would fail: My heart shriveled up. The sufferings and humiliations that I must experience in spreading the Flame of Love signify a new and greater battle. With my head bowed, I listened in silence to the Blessed Virgin. She told me to whom I had to go.

Sadness by Delays

She experienced sadness because of delays: O heavenly Mother, I desire so much that your Flame of Love burns that I feel a great sadness and affliction because it is being delayed. O Mother, smooth out the road of those called to promote your Cause.

Finding Peace

She understood her battles, and gained some ease: The frequent temptations exhaust me very much and I undergo many battles because of the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin. When I realize clearly that I suffer for the Flame of Love, all becomes easy.

Mary's Promise

Our Lady consoled Elizabeth in her fears. "My little one, I see your great anguish. You fear the long road and the new trials demanded of you by my Flame of Love. Be humble, valiant and decisive. I will accompany you. You possess the Spirit of Love; His strength accompanies you and enlightens the souls to whom you are sent."

Prepared by Jesus and Mary

Our Lady quieted Elizabeth's fears. "You have no reason to fear. Although we prepared your soul, you must unceasingly feel that you are an instrument in our hands. Attribute nothing to yourself. Fear is inevitable, it is a reflection of your pride. Do you think you are capable of anything? Devote yourself fully, my little one. Recognize your nothingness. We will lead you."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you find it difficult "to take a message" to others?*
- 2. Recall difficulties you have faced that caused delays.*
- 3. How has Our Lady consoled you in your strivings?*
- 4. How have Jesus and Mary prepared you for your tasks?*

TALK 122 – SOME CONSOLATIONS

Children Receiving the Flame

Elizabeth experienced moments of great consolation: I looked up and saw two thin children. Since the Blessed Virgin called my attention, I looked at them for a while. They were well behaved. Their clothing was poor but arranged with care. The Blessed Virgin told me, “My little one, because of your desires, I breathed the grace of my Flame of Love over these two children. Look at them. Pray for them. They are favored in a special way by my Flame of Love. Help them also financially.”

Effect Upon Elizabeth

When I heard that the Blessed Virgin, through my intercession, breathed the Flame of Love of her heart on these children, I began to sob, “My Mother, how kind you are!” I kept sobbing during the whole Holy Mass. How many graces she is pouring out on us! After Holy Mass, I kept looking at the children. When they left, I followed them to get their names and address. I found that they came from a large family.

Joy in Her Vocation

Elizabeth experienced joy in her call: Today, I woke up with this blessing that had a wonderful and peaceful effect on me. My heart was shaking from joy as I thought about the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin.

What if No Flame of Love?

Elizabeth realized what her life would be like without these graces: In the following moment, a thought arose: ‘What would I be if the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin ceased to flood me with its effect of grace?’ I realized how deprived are the people who do not receive that outpouring. These torturing pains increased this wish with an inconceivable power in my heart.

Experiencing Mary’s Heart

Our Lady allowed Elizabeth to experience the Immaculate Heart. “I want you not just to know my name, but to know also the Flame of Love of my maternal heart beating for you. I entrusted you with the task of making known this burning love. That is why you must be very humble. Such a grace as this has only been granted to only very few. Hold such great grace in high esteem.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you believe that your family will be blessed by your participation in the Flame of Love?*
- 2. What vocation has Mary given you?*
- 3. What would be missing in your life if no Flame of Love?*
- 4. Have you had any special moments near to Mary’s heart?*

TALK 123 – INNER HELP

The Gift of Perseverance

Our Lady praised her constancy. “You are my little and beloved instrument and your relentless efforts to attain such humility please me. It is the effect of grace of the effusion of my Flame of Love that is giving you such constancy in your perseverance.” Those words motivated me strongly for a long time.

Super-Strength

The Flame poured out great strength: This outpouring gives me so much strength that I can constantly keep my spiritual balance in spite of my superhuman struggles. She was filled with burning desires: Frequently, the sorrow of the Blessed Virgin floods my soul and I feel a burning desire to spread her Flame of Love.

Filled With a Spiritual Force

Our Lady’s Flame filled everything: After the nighttime Hail Mary, I walked home so I could meditate about how to spread the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin. The Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin fills my whole being and all my thoughts.

The Flame poured out a great spiritual force: Upon arriving in the room, my feelings vanished. But the amazing spiritual force that had revived in me during these moments filled my heart with an ardent love and the desire that the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin be enkindled.

Light Amid Darkness

When Elizabeth was in darkness, the Flame shined. “You also, my little one, were among the early risers. When your soul was still in the darkness of night, I made my Flame of Love shine on you. By its smooth, caressing warmth, I gave you a new strength.

Inner Certainty

Our Lady promised to give Elizabeth a certainty, “My little instrument, I will make prevail in your soul the certainty that my words are authentic. Humility and sacrifice! These two virtues jointly predominate in your soul. Trust, at last, in my maternal power by which I will blind Satan and free the world from damnation.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you see the great inner helps given to Elizabeth?*
- 2. Which one do you need the most?*
- 3. Do you ever experience a spiritual force, Our Lady moving within?*
- 4. In doing God’s work, do you enjoy light and certainty?*

SECTION 34 – STORIES OF DOUBTS

TALK 124 – BURNING THE DIARY (1969)

Does This Come from God?

In a letter, Elizabeth revealed her doubts that almost caused her to destroy the Diary: In the summer of 1969, the torments and doubts surprised me very much. I came to know that all that I had written did not come from God. All was my scribbling. This thought left me no peace and I made an inner decision, so I will be free from these terrible torments. I decided to destroy the material, which now consumes many volumes, by burning it in the earthenware stove in my small room which is 2 x 2 meters.

Jesus Intervenes

I had all the material in my hands and was ready to tear it up and throw it into the fire, but the Lord Jesus paralyzed my hand. The messages of the Lord Jesus fell from my hands and I collapsed. I could not move or even light the match.

Human Help

My eldest daughter, Cecilia, suddenly came and found me. She understood what I was going to do, so she took the writings from my hands. When she did this, I regained my strength and said: “No, no. I want to burn them and free myself from these torments because I can no longer bear them.”

Regaining the Material

My daughter took the material back to her room (which was in the same house) and I, regaining movement in my paralyzed hand, ran after her and took the messages of the Lord Jesus with the intention of burning and destroying them.

Jesus Intervenes Again

When I came back to my little dwelling, I knelt down on one knee in front of the door of the stove. The paralysis of the fingers of my hand returned. Right in front of the stove, I experienced the same inability to act. From this, I realized that I was doing wrong and the Lord did not want the destruction of His words that must be given to the world.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see Elizabeth's emotional frailty?*
- 2. When has Jesus acted amid your doubts?*
- 3. What human persons did God use in your trials?*
- 4. Did you ever have doubts that returned again and again?*

TALK 125 – SEEKING A SPECIAL SIGN (1971)

Grave Doubts

In a moment of great torment, she demanded a sign and Jesus gave it to her: In the spring of 1971, I woke up with a terrible suffering coming from grave doubts. I was getting ready for Holy Mass, but because of the torment of doubts, I could not even move. I asked: “Why am I going to Holy Mass if I receive no relief and no peace for my soul?”

A Prayer

I begged the Lord to dispel this great confusion in my soul caused by the doubts. “What do I have in me? I want to see it and know it. Why does it torment me so cruelly? If all is true and authentic and if it is the will of God, why must I live with such dark and troubled torments?”

A Collapse

I broke down. In my little dwelling, I collapsed before a small piece of furniture, and in my torment, I began to hit the surface with my fist: “I seek a sign. I seek a sign, a sure and acceptable sign, so I can withstand these torments!”

Demanding a Sign

With a terrible lack of respect, I demanded a sign from God. This made me laugh even before I expressed it in words: “Ah, I asked God what He surely cannot give me.”

A Very Concrete Sign

I demanded that He send me a priest, the one who had already heard my confession a few times, but ceased to do so later on because his assignment had changed and he could no longer come. This contact has been interrupted for the past year. I demanded that priest from God. If that priest comes to me today at noon time sharp, I will take it as a sign that the Cause is authentic and I will accept it.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. When were the greatest doubts of your lifetime?*
- 2. Was there a moment of collapse?*
- 3. What was your faith response?*
- 4. How were the doubts resolved?*

TALK 126 – GETTING THE SIGN

Was I Disrespectful?

As if I had just done a good work, I grew calm and walked to Holy Mass in the Mariaremete Sanctuary. On the way, a feeling of shame came over me. How could I act this way with God? I wished that this had never happened. Thinking about this, I arrived at church. My first steps led me to the confessional. I told the priest my terrible spiritual state and my disrespectful dispute with God. My confessor strongly reproved me. “How can anyone act this way toward God?” For a penance, he told me to beg the Lord Jesus that a certain “hardheaded” person would finally be converted. (The priest was referring to an acquaintance who was very insensitive).

A Response to the Priest

Before leaving the confessional, I did not resist the temptation of saying to Father: “I would like to see, if you were in this state of soul, would you not also discuss things with God?” After saying that, I left the confessional and collapsed before the Lord Jesus. I could only say my penance, “My adorable Jesus, convert this “hard head...””

Darkness Disappears

After saying my penance, the darkness that ruled in my soul was gone. After Holy Mass and Communion, I returned home, quite peacefully. I sat in my little house mending the clothes of my three grandchildren whom I took care of. My soul, in God’s peace, was filled with thoughts about the good God. I did not even remember my blindness of this morning, and had completely forgotten it.

The Special Priest Comes

Suddenly, someone stopped at the door of my small room. He pressed the latch and called at the door. “Come in”, I answered. It was noon and the Angelus bells rang. Almost frozen in my place, I asked the one who was entering why he was coming. Who had called him?

Problem Resolved

It was the priest whom, this very morning, laughing to myself, I had asked God to send as proof, as evidence. I asked him: “Who sent you? And why did you come?” He answered that he did not know, he just felt a strong internal feeling that he had to come immediately. In great detail, I told him what had happened. As a parenthesis, the hard-headed person for whom I prayed has returned to God.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you ever feel guilty concerning what you said to God?*
- 2. How did your darkness disappear?*
- 3. What sign did God give you?*
- 4. Can you recall the many problems which God resolved?*

TALK 127 – AM I DECEIVED?

Fears of Damnation

Often, Elizabeth thought she was deceived and these deceptions would cause her own damnation. She tried hard to recover her peace: It would be prudent to stop occupying myself in this matter. I thought, “The one that they sent you to was content to tell you that he would read it but this doesn’t mean anything.”

Trying to Resolve

I thought I should admit my error to Father D. I should go back to him and to the Sister assigned to accompany me, and I should confess humbly to them that everything is a lie, springing from my pride which caused me to deceive them. If I do that, I will recover my peace of soul and be pure and sincere in my own eyes.

Were These Lies?

However, in the next moment, the depressing torment of having lied weighed more heavily upon me: One cannot escape damnation. It made me dizzy to think that I prefer to damn myself rather than to acknowledge and recant the lies that I had previously believed to be heavenly voices speaking to me. Because of these lies, I will be damned.

Satanic Despair

Her doubts led her to the brink of despair: O little Jesus of Christmas, I am not among the souls that You redeemed.” Satan taunted her by saying, “Whoever lies in the name of my Mother will be damned. “ This brought her to the summit: Now, at this summit of spiritual anguish, I no longer find words...

No Free Will

She thought that the whole Diary was a lie: Every word that I said or wrote until now accuses me. I cannot retract them. I am deprived of my will. I am going to incur damnation; there is no mercy for me. I cannot lift my gaze to the face of the suffering Christ.

Satan’s Voice Within

Satan continued to counterfeit God’s voice: The voice inside me is so strong: “Do not look at me until you have stripped away your sins. Because of pride, you do not want to renounce your lies. I too, abandon you. I do not need you. Depart from me.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Have you ever experienced this kind of fear?*
- 2. Did you ever feel “caught in the middle?”*
- 3. Was not Satan’s voice speaking his lies?*
- 4. And you saw no EXIT!*

TALK 128 – THE GREATEST DARKNESS

Useless to Change

All her efforts to change directions were useless: I try in vain. I cannot bend my will. I cannot force myself into humble repentance...

Counted Among the Damned

So, she sees herself among the damned: All around me, a multitude of damned souls cry out in a sorrowful voice. They were damned because they could not free themselves from their obstinate pride. I, also, find myself at the edge of damnation and I ought to save myself.

Unable to Pray

Prayer becomes impossible: It was as if prayer had been erased from my mind. For hours, I could not pronounce the Holy Name of Jesus...I tried to pronounce it silently, even saying it letter by letter. But even pronouncing the letters incriminated me. Satan spoke again. "Do not dare to take this Name on your lips. Only a repentant soul can do that..."

Torments Joined to Her Mission

She realized that the torments came from her mission: Whenever I think about the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin, hell's torments flood over me. I am suffering because of this devotion. My lie will not go away. The Mother of Mercy is not with me because now I cannot be sincere with her. I beg her to greet me again this time... "Heavenly Mother, help me to change. I am possessed by the devil and I cannot renounce this lie..."

A Terrible Agony and Fear

She is convinced that she would be condemned if she were to die immediately: At present, there is only the evil that overwhelms me completely. The good has almost entirely disappeared in me... Oh, if the Lord called me to Him right now... Oh, how I feel such a terrible fear of death because I am hardened in sin! O heavenly Mother, pray for me now and at the hour of my death.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How do these trials of a holy woman help you?*
- 2. Describe your worse spiritual darkness?*
- 3. Did you ever feel unable to pray, to cry out to God?*
- 4. What resulted from your experiences?*

SECTION 35 – SATANIC WORDS

Talk 129 – A VARIETY OF ATTACKS

Satanic attacks

God's spiritual darkness is a mystical gift, caused by God flooding the soul with overwhelming light. Satanic trials are different. God does not cause them but allows Satan to act so the soul becomes like fire-tried gold. Our Lord told Elizabeth that Satan himself, (not any of the lower devils), was her tormentor. This chapter highlights Satan's verbal attacks.

Attractions to the World

Satan tried to entice Elizabeth to a worldly life: I went to the church for the three hours of adoration. When I came to the altar, the devil began to tempt me, disturbing me with his disgusting thoughts. Later, during the holy hours, he tried to come close to me with his flatteries.

Live a Normal Life

He said that I am unique, that the life I lead is not for any human being, and that he does not wish me any harm. He just wants me to live a normal life. People are going to think that I am an eccentric bigot; that I am foolish because my dress, my food, my enjoyments, and the way I treat others is not like other people.

How Great you are. Show Yourself to the World.

Satan used smooth talk: Now, Satan used another strategy against me. He brought out my weaknesses and with his smooth talk he tried to confuse me. "Whoever has received such a great mission cannot be idle. Go and give your message everywhere. Only in that way, will it spread. Do not keep it for yourself because you would be committing a sin. Why do you not believe? Why do you have no confidence and act like a coward? Spread this message! Announce it everywhere so people find out about it and believe in it."

Take a Rest – No Pressure

Many times, Satan pretended that he was giving helpful advice. Elizabeth saw through his tricks: When I did leave the church, the Evil One accompanied me. He began to speak with me in a quite human manner. "Go back to your family! Don't stand out from the others! Do you not see that what you are doing exhausts you and drains your life? All your life has been a battle; now you should rest. Life is so short. Why do you pressure yourself so much? Why do you want to give your foolish thoughts to others? Do not think that you will call attention to yourself. This attention would flatter you. Stop and reflect and you will see that I am right. When you finally understand, you will thank me for sparing you the trouble.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see the variety of Satan's attacks?*
- 2. Which attacks have you felt?*
- 3. How did you overcome them?*
- 4. Which was the most severe and long-lasting?*

TALK 130 – FULL SCALE ATTACK

Satan's Freedom to Command Attention

Satan raised further questions about her ability, her failures, her confessor, and the lack of external signs: On the same day, the Evil One, with irritating boldness, interrupted the silence of my soul. With his infernal violence, he attacked me and shook my soul: "I am obliged to admit and even to recognize that the Cause entrusted to you is true. Nevertheless, I can assure you that you will never be able to suffer enough to bring about its progress. Because you are buried in false humility, you do not take a single step. And even if you did, you would just repeat your failures.

Questioning Everything

"Also, your confessor does not like you, so do not hope to gain anything through him. You must advance without him. Do you think you will make progress by your austere life? You are mistaken. If extraordinary, external signs accompanied your human effort, it would be different. However, as you are now, no one will believe you. I cannot understand why you are sacrificing your life. Nothing of value will come about."

Loss of Faith

Satan confused her: The evil one has me so confused that I say the Rosary with my lips, but not as I usually do. Instead, I keep repeating, "I believe in you, O miraculous Virgin." I only say this with my lips, but my mind and my heart refuse to accept it. I want to cry for not being able to believe. The Evil One insists that this is my interpretation. With all my strength, I resist his intrusions.

Satan's Hour

Our Lord allowed Satan to speak quite freely. Although Elizabeth recognized that these locutions came from Satan, they still caused tremendous sufferings: When the Lord said these words, He permitted me to sense that the Evil One breathed a sigh of relief. Then the Evil One said, "My hour has come." Elizabeth described a special encounter: Now the voice began to give off shrieks, excited by a tremendous rage. Then I understood that the Evil One had gotten furious and wanted to force me to admit that he is right. Then a gentle feeling came over me, "Is this the Will of God?" Satan once said to Elizabeth, "As it was said of Judas, it would have been better if he had never been born...Return to your senses."

Uselessness of God's Mercy

The devil taunted her about God's mercy. "Mercy is only for the repentant sinner. Repentance for past sins is worthless without withdrawing from present lies. You must do this first. Until you do this, you are a liar...I draw to myself only the repentant sinner. You must see that you are obstinate and without humility. You make no reparation for your sins which cry to Heaven." (Note – these words did not come from Jesus but from Satan).

Discussion Questions:

1. Do you grasp the extent & depths of these trials?
2. Does not Satan love to attack God's "holy ones"?
3. Was there ever a moment when you "questions everything?"
4. Or, when you even felt that God's mercy could not save you?

TALK 131 – SATANIC EFFECTS

An Angry Satan

Satan's words often shook her heart: When I forced myself to be immersed in the sufferings of Jesus, the Evil One became very angry. In his useless rage, he shouted his words in the silence of my soul, which was already filled with the Lord's presence, "I am waiting, that's all." My heart was shaken. "O adorable Jesus, free me from the Evil One."

Ridiculing Jesus

Satan's words shook her faith: While I was adoring Him, immersed in a deep devotion, the demon said: "Do you think that He can do this? If He had the power, He would do it because that would be pleasing to Him."

Jesus Tries to Sway Elizabeth

What a horrible blow! My heart sank...Then Our Lord's Sacred Face appeared before my spiritual eyes. Jesus said: "Look at My disfigured Face and My tortured Sacred Body. Didn't I suffer to save souls? Believe in Me and adore Me."

Elizabeth's Response

At that very moment, I made acts of faith, hope and charity begging Him to never allow that I be separated from Him. Let Him chain me to His Sacred Feet so I would always be united to Him. Thus I would always feel sheltered. He then asked me to renounce myself because I tend to be distracted and worldly.

Satan's Cruelty

Satan's words caused cruel doubts: The anguish of my soul is brought about by sufferings and doubts, but it is increased even more by Satan. In his cruel hatred, he stirs up terrible doubts in me. He says, "In every way, you are so useless. Why do they not entrust these matters to the bishops? Why to a creature as foolish as you? An intelligent person would not even have time to talk with you. Even those to whom they have sent you did not accept your message. Seeing that such a thing is impossible, they rejected you. Do not keep trying, be reasonable. Anyway, it is useless."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does not Satan rage when you are faithful?*
- 2. Have you ever doubted Jesus' power over you?*
- 3. Have you felt "useless" in God's service, tempted to turn back?*
- 4. Do you ever "chain yourself to Jesus"? (Good idea!)*

TALK 132 – OPPRESSED BY SATAN

Only Satan's Voice

Satan's voice became so strong that she could hear none other: Meanwhile, Satan wanted to overpower my soul with all of his forces. He said: "At last, I am about to conquer you. Did I not tell you that only you would be so foolish to accept this and spread your impious and inhumane thoughts to others. Why do you not pay attention?"

Satan's Lies

I always told you that only I want your good, but you are committed to follow your foolish ideas. I hope that you will start being reasonable. Finally, this lesson has torn away the veil over your foolish thoughts. Tell me. Why do you want, at a total sacrifice, to be superior to the rest of mortals?"

Abandoned to Darkness

Satan's voice overpowered Elizabeth: My soul was unaware of anything else except the voice of the Evil One. I remained in a darkness that I could not bear with human strength. Prostrate before the Blessed Sacrament, I battled within myself: "What should I do? O Lord, do not abandon me. Purify my thoughts and put them in order.

Am I Possessed?

These satanic trials became so great that Elizabeth feared that she was possessed: While I knelt there, with my mind darkened, I thought I should run to the priest and ask him to pray for me before the Evil One would possess me. I saw Father E leave the church but I had no strength to follow him. After he left, I couldn't move because the thought that I was possessed and that I had no reason to be in the church weighed me down. The demon ordered me to leave the church but I stayed there a long time. I did not know how to be free from the Evil One."

Do I Need A Priest?

This idea of being possessed oppressed Elizabeth: What is happening to me? I ask myself that many times. Did the Evil One take possession of me? Am I surrounded by evil spirits? Spiritual blindness keeps me in complete darkness.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you recall when you experienced satanic darkness?*
- 2. What brought it on?*
- 3. How did you struggle?*
- 4. How were you set free?*

SECTION 36 – SATAN’S OTHER ATTACKS

TALK 133 – SATAN VARIES HIS APPROACH

Tried to Discourage

Satan tried to discourage her efforts: On another occasion, Satan tempted me terribly. I could hardly keep my thoughts on God. He argues: “Do not try so hard. You will gain nothing that way. You see that you have no protector. You continue to foolishly make efforts only because of your stubbornness.

Too Stubborn

He constantly attacked her stubbornness. (Elizabeth was very strong-willed): The Evil One shouted in the depth of my soul: “Your strength, wisdom and understanding are only in your freedom. Why do you not use your human rights? You are not bad. You are only terribly stubborn. Be strong and try to free yourself from this foolishness. Be convinced that you will never attain your end. All will end in unending shame. After so many failures, be reasonable. Live a quiet, tranquil life. Why be a martyr? You will receive no reward.”

Too Cowardly

Satan even claimed that she was cowardly in spreading the Cause: Later, Satan again made me conscious of my failures. “You are incredulous and suspicious. Why do you go backwards? Why not give yourself to spreading the cause? You, coward, are worthy of nothing!” Elizabeth repelled that attack. To reject his impertinent remarks, I repeated the prayer of praise to the Virgin Mary, the Hail Mary. This repelled his attacks.

A Frontal Attack

By tremendous sufferings: An attack of the Evil One came upon me. I have never used this word until now, but I must write that the torture of these sufferings ripped open my heart. I will describe in a few words these attacks which the Evil One used to make me falter.

A Terrifying Presence

By his terrible presence: The following day, the Evil One used his tortures to disturb my peace. When I implored the Lord to give me understanding so I could see His Holy Will, the fury of Satan increased to such a degree that I was horrified. It was daytime and his terrifying presence, while I was kneeling at the altar, produced an overwhelming shaking in me.

Humiliations

By humiliations: The Evil One began to humiliate me in a horrible way, something that had never happened to me before.

Discussion Questions:

1. Do you see that Satan has a variety of attacks?
2. Which ones has he used on you?
3. What brought you into the light?
4. What did you learn from them?

TALK 134 – NOISES AND BLOWS

Strange Noises

Sometimes, the attacks involved tormenting scenes: In the evening, I went to bed, but I could not find rest and sleep did not close my eyes. A tremendous buzzing arose in my head, and after a few moments, I heard a noise like a siren bringing a bad omen.

Terrifying Figures

A terrifying smoke started to spiral up in which unrecognizable figures were moaning, jostling and staggering, terrorizing each other. Amid the smoke, an enormous figure appeared that I could not see because of the grayish smoke, but I could feel it was Satan.

Physical attacks

Then, the attacks became physical: Suddenly, I felt a blow on my body; then a second one, and a third, and a fourth blow with lesser intensity. I had a horrible night, but fear was not part of it. After these punches, tiredness and sorrow overwhelmed me and sleep conquered me.

As If Beaten

Elizabeth describes this attack: I woke up at two in the morning, but I was unable to do even one hour of vigil. I felt as if I had been beaten with a stick. I know that it was the devil who struck me because I sensed his presence. The fourth blow did not cause much pain, as if two hands were holding him back. After I prayed for forty-five minutes, I went back to bed and slept soundly, something rather rare with me.

Physical Marks on the Body

The effects of this attack lasted for days: I was ashamed. For some days, redness covered my face. During the day, the Evil One laughed mockingly: "Listen, listen, I wanted to open your eyes to make you set aside your foolishness. Enough of this fasting and nighttime vigils! Leave it all behind. It makes no sense at all." These attacks did open her eyes: Up to now, I did not know the cruelty of Satan.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see how real are these attacks?*
- 2. What is Satan's purpose?*
- 3. Why must he try so hard?*
- 4. How did Elizabeth ever survive?*

TALK 135 – SATAN DURING MASS

Even at Mass

Many Satanic trials came during mass: When I arrived at morning Mass, this state of extraordinary courage that had controlled my soul was totally gone. I lived through dark and difficult hours. While I attended Holy Mass, Satan burst suddenly into my soul. He confused my thoughts with his flattering talk, and then with his cruelties.

At the Consecration

At the elevation of the most holy Body and Blood of the Lord, he was terribly enraged and attacked with force, saying, “Be a martyr and sacrifice your life like your Beloved! He took His life, why do you not do the same? Throw your life away. You will be a martyr, and losing your life will once and for all end your atrocious torments. You have to sacrifice your life somehow. Sacrifice it willingly.”

Before Holy Communion

At another mass, she experienced other Satanic trials: Before Holy Communion, at the moment of consecration, Satan began to torture me so much that he almost bound up my words and thoughts. His commotion, his taunting laugh, his insolent words caused a great upset so I would see that he has power over me. He said that he could do a miracle for me, but not even Heaven considers me worthy of it.

Help in the Precious Blood

The Eucharist was the antidote, freeing Elizabeth from Satan: “How great is that miracle that is repeated every day and washes again my soul with His Precious Blood and nourishes it by the power of His Sacred Body. Thanks to Him, I can keep the ruses of the Evil One far from my soul.

Confused about Receiving

Elizabeth experienced her greatest battle during mass: “While attending morning Holy mass, a great anxiety took possession of my soul. An infuriating battle arose within: these arguments are nothing but counter-arguments invented by my lies with which I blind myself. Not one word of all this is true. This is why my sins have so greatly increased that I cannot receive Holy Communion. In my anxieties, I come to the same conclusion. I must stop this and I must destroy all my lies. So, I resolved not to write a single word.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Why would Satan attack during mass?*
- 2. Why does Jesus allow these attacks?*
- 3. At times, is your peace disturbed at Communion time?*
- 4. Does Satan put doubts about the Eucharist in your heart?*
- 5. Or, do you find only peace in the Eucharist?*

SECTION 37 – SATAN’S DECEPTIONS

TALK 136 – OVERPOWERING TRIALS FOR WEEKS

Almost Overpowered

Elizabeth thought that she was deceived: When I heard the voice of the Lord Jesus, the power of the Evil One ceased in my heart, but one hour later, he overpowered me so much that I would have gone crazy if it increased. At night, I could stand it no more. I went to the Sister assigned to me and I confessed to her that I was a liar and asked forgiveness for my continual lies. She tried everything to calm me down: “I cannot believe that you would want to deceive.” But this brought no peace.

For Weeks

The trials would last for weeks: Each time, the Evil One burst in with greater force. For weeks, he tortured me at the thought that all of this comes from myself. I think that I am trying to deceive myself, that all that I do is just vanity, that I am full of pride and self-sufficiency.

The Great Delusion?

Satan would call her delusional. “You believe that the foolishness you have invented is true. This great delusion has upset you and has made you forget that all is your pure invention. Recognize this and correct it. You are committing a sin by pursuing this type of life which is contrary to human dignity. Even your Beloved has abandoned you. Do not consider yourself as worthy of life or death.”

Leading Others to Hell

Satan claimed that Elizabeth led others to hell. “The only thing that is assured is your damnation and that of all those who agree with you. Yes, you are responsible for them because you led them into evil by your continual lies.” He attacked me with such great impetuosity that I immediately lost the security of my soul. That fight lasted several days. In this uncertainty, my only prayer was the Lord’s Prayer.

Torture Not Possession

Elizabeth writes: He said that he could take possession of me because he has all the power to do so. However, if they expelled him from me, it would be an embarrassment. And since he does not take possession of me, he prefers to continuously torture me. He kept torturing me this way for the whole day. Only by total abandonment to God, can I bear these torments that exhaust my whole being.

Discouragement and Pride

Satan discouraged her in her mission: Thinking that I should take the message to the principal bishop of the country, I felt a burning sorrow in my soul. Satan said, “You will go there in vain. There, too, you cannot receive absolution. He injected proud thoughts: During these days, Satan tried to inject thoughts of pride into my soul. This was a terrible battle. Because of it, I had no peace, day or night.

Discussion Questions:

1. What do you think of all these attacks?
2. Are they not connected to Elizabeth's call?
3. If you serve Our Lady, will not Satan attack you?
4. Does he not change light into darkness?
5. How best to defeat him?

TALK 137 - SATAN'S HATRED FOR FLAME OF LOVE

Our Lady's Plea

Our Lady pleaded for Elizabeth's help. During morning prayers, the Blessed Virgin spoke to me. Also during Holy Mass, she complained in a sad tone of voice. She was suffering, as if she was wringing her hands. She begged: "Satan's wild rage is growing steadily. He wants to dominate even persevering souls. Do not let him do this. Help me!"

Why This is Happening

Our Lady explained why Satan was allowed to test Elizabeth. "We permit him to use all kinds of temptations against those who want to put into practice the Flame of Love, my Holy Cause."

Satan against the Flame of Love

Our Lady explained that Satan attacked Elizabeth to destroy the Cause. "The Evil One continually watches, not taking his eyes off of you for one moment. Frequently, and seemingly for no reason, he creates confusion in your soul because he has not yet lost hope." Elizabeth wrote: Our Lady related with what crazed rage Satan torments even those whom he suspects that her Flame of Love enlightens.

Jesus Prepares Elizabeth

Fortunately, Our Lord prepared Elizabeth for Satan's trial: A few hours later, the troubles of the Evil One began. If the Lord Jesus had not told me ahead of time, I do not know how I would have remained stable in confronting these revolting thoughts. I could not expel him from my thoughts. He rushed on me with all the force of his hatred. My heart languished and was incapable of acting. It is only the Lord's warning that prevented me from doing something wrong.

The Reasons for the Attacks

Satan attacked Elizabeth because she was Jesus' messenger. "My little one, have you suffered much? Satan, deprived of the light of his eyes, could not incite you to sin. A fierce anger overwhelmed him when he learned that it is you who were to transmit My Holy Will, and this is why he wanted to blot it out of your mind."

Satan's Tactics

Jesus explained the devil's tactics. "The Evil One wants to make you fall into despair. He will use a ruse to ruin your humility."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you getting a clear picture of Satan's tactics?*
- 2. Do you see that Elizabeth must always be on guard?*
- 3. When has Our Lady helped you amid Satanic Trials?*
- 4. How does he interfere when you try to do good?*
- 5. How do you persevere?*

SECTION 38 – VICTORIES OVER SATAN

TALK 138 – JESUS’ CONSTANT HELP

Will Always Alert

Jesus promised to alert Elizabeth ahead of time so she would gain victories. “I will always tell you ahead of time what will happen. Did I not also say that I was going to release Satan upon you so he could try all his temptations on you? My Elizabeth, I rejoice that you promptly went to your confessor.”

Explaining Satan’s Actions

Jesus instructed Elizabeth about Satan’s tactics. “He will attack you with a terrible power and he will use all the resources of his hatred against you. The Evil One will disturb your thoughts, he will make you unsure of your actions. By his words, he will suggest every kind of foul deeds and he will flood you with terrible torments. He wants to deceive you so you abandon your humble devotion.”

Why Jesus Allows

Jesus manifested His power when He allowed Satan to act. “The rage of Satan is savage. I permit him to be unchained against you so he can see how great is the power of My grace in a soul that is abandoned to Me.”

Conquering by Obedience

Jesus explained how her spirit of obedience won the victory over Satan. “You see that you possess the Spirit of Love, something I have already discussed with you, and the devil cannot prevail against you. I allowed him to torment you. What Satan wants is for you to pay no attention to My words of advice. He knows your weak points. However, the instrument of obedience is in your power, and by it, you conquered him. The devil was powerless and blind at your side.”

Full Confidence in Elizabeth

Trusting Elizabeth completely, Jesus allowed Satan to have full dominion. “I have placed your soul and your body under the full dominion of the Prince of Darkness, so that he could do as he pleases with you. Let him seize every opportunity to put you to the test. I have put at his disposal all the means to make you waver, for him to see with whom he is dealing: a soul that the Most Holy Trinity possesses.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How does Jesus alert you?*
- 2. How does Jesus explain what is happening in your life?*
- 3. Looking back, can you understand why Jesus allowed some satanic trials?*
- 4. Why does obedience always gain the victory?*
- 5. Does Jesus have confidence in your faithfulness?*

TALK 139 – VICTORY THRU THE FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT

Accepting the Father's Power

Elizabeth gained these victories by extraordinary grace: My mind was completely under the pressure of the Prince of Darkness. To accept Father's words, I received a power which is greater than anything on earth. By my affirmative answer, I wanted the Father to know that I would obey him with all my strength. This filled my soul with peace. Much later, the Lord Jesus entered my soul and flooded me with His presence.

Importance of Hope

Jesus explained that if she lost hope, she would have no victories. "My little one and all of you my beloved children, be on the alert. Satan wants to remove the ground of hope from beneath your feet. He knows very well that if he succeeds in doing this, he will have removed everything from your souls. If you lose hope, he does not even need to tempt you to sin.

When Hope is Lost

He who has lost hope is in terrible darkness. He no longer sees with the eyes of faith. For him, all virtue, everything that is good, loses its value. Oh, my children, pray constantly for each other. Allow the outpouring of my graces to take effect in your souls."

Jesus Rejoices

Jesus enjoyed seeing her conquer Satan. "I take delight in the struggle of your soul. For you to fight a continual battle against the Prince of Darkness is My greatest joy. Whoever does this has assured his salvation. Beloved, I have dissolved the darkness of these past few days in your soul..."

The Holy Spirit

Elizabeth triumphed by the Holy Spirit's power: "Let your hope be nourished by the Spirit of Love whose power frightens Satan. This is My petition and My inspiration that, if you accept it as your own, will silence Satan's disturbing uproar that cries out so loudly in the silence of your heart."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you know how to receive the Father's power?*
- 2. In trials, can you hold on to hope?*
- 3. Do you realize that Jesus rejoices in your victories?*
- 4. During trials, do you seek the Holy Spirit?*

SECTION 39 – BLINDING SATAN

TALK 140 – BLINDING SATAN IN EVERY WAY

Many Satanic Powers

When speaking of Satan, most people conjure up ideas of demonic possession and exorcism. Really, Satan's powers come in all sizes and shapes. They can touch every faculty, twist all our feelings, disturb our faith, shatter our confidence, destroy our relationships and cause hundreds of other problems, (large and small). Most important, Satan's power blocks God's graces and does not allow the person to take advantage of God's constant activity.

Meaning

"To blind Satan" means to render him powerless so he must surrender the hold (again large or small) that he might have over the person. The Diary correctly states that blinding Satan will lead to millions of souls being saved.

Jesus ties up Satan and Sets Us Free

In the gospels, Jesus describes His power over Satan. "No one can enter a strong man's house to plunder his property unless he first ties up the strong man." (Mk 3:27) The strong man is Satan. Jesus ties him up and we (the property of Satan) are plundered by Jesus. What a gift!

The Essential Message

Her priest confessor understood that blinding Satan was the essential message of Flame of Love: The priest remembered immediately and answered: "Yes, I know. It treats about blinding Satan." And he added that he recited the prayer with fervor. This surprised me that this priest understood the essential message, which is "to blind Satan." This is the principal and only purpose of the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin. She, herself, promised an outpouring of graces so great as have not happened on earth since the Word became Flesh.

Every Invoking

Each invoking of the Flame of Love blinds Satan. "Each time you pray invoking the Flame of Love for all humanity, Satan is blinded and loses his dominion over souls: Help me to save souls."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see that Satan lies behind so many problems?*
- 2. Do you understand what "to blind Satan" means?*
- 3. Do you have faith in the power of the Flame "to blind Satan"?*
- 4. How does the gospel image help you to understand?*

TALK 141 – WORLD AND EFFECTS OF MASS AND PRAYER GROUPS

The Power of Mass

Our Lady explained the power of the mass in blinding Satan. “My graces will flow abundantly to the souls for whom you offer the Holy Mass, because when Satan is blinded and devoid of his power, he is unable to do anything. The participation in the Holy Mass is the greatest help in blinding Satan. Tormented and breathing out terrible vengeance, he wages a ferocious battle for souls since he feels the impending coming of his blindness.”

Importance of Parish Prayer Groups

Our Lady said to Elizabeth that Satan would be blinded by parish prayer groups. “My little one, you are the first one showered by the effect of my Flame of Love. Full of grace, and in union with you, I am extending it to all the souls. Whenever someone does adoration in a spirit of atonement or visits the Blessed Sacrament, as long as it lasts, Satan loses his dominion over the parish souls. Blinded, he ceases to reign over the world.”

Fulfilling Daily Chores

Even the daily chores can blind Satan. Our Lady said, “Throughout the day, you should offer me your daily chores for the glory of God. Such offering, made in a state of grace, also contributes to blind Satan.”

Other Devils Powerless

Our Lady described the effect upon the other devils. “Now, Satan has been blinded for some hours and has ceased dominating souls. Lust is the sin making so many victims. Because Satan is now powerless and blind, the evil spirits are inert, as if they have fallen into lethargy. They do not understand what is happening. Satan has stopped giving them orders.”

Worldwide Effects

A multitude of souls will benefit from Satan’s blindness. “Live in accordance with my graces so that Satan will be blinded even more and in an increasingly large range of action. Take advantage of the abundant graces to make a multitude of souls live a holier life.”

Jesus describes the effects. “Satan’s blindness means the universal triumph of My Divine Heart, the liberation of souls, and the opening of the way to salvation to its fullest extent.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Did you realize the power of the mass to block Satan?*
- 2. Do you belong to a parish prayer group?*
- 3. How would your life be changed if all devils were blinded?*
- 4. Do you grasp these worldwide effects? How does this encourage you?*

TALK 142 – A NEW WORLD

Lighting Up the Earth

Our Lady promised, “The soft light of my Flame of Love will light up, spreading fire over the entire surface of the earth. Satan, humiliated and reduced to powerlessness, will not be able to exercise his power. ”

Quenching Hell’s Fires

Our Lady promised that hell’s fires would be quenched. “Yes, my little one, we will put out fire with fire: the fire of hatred with the fire of love. The fire of Satan’s hatred hurls its flames so high that he believes his victory is at hand. But my Flame of Love will blind Satan. I have placed this Flame of Love in your hands, and soon it will reach its destination, and the flames which spring from my love will quench the fire of hell.

Earth’s Present Situation

Our Lady describes the darkness of earth before Satan is blinded. “Listen, currently, earth is like an erupting volcano which smothers, kills and blinds with the infernal smoke and its falling ashes. Its tremors disturb everything around it. Such is the terrible situation of the earth at this moment.”

A Freed World

Our Lady explained the effects of blinding Satan. “And I, the beautiful ray of dawn, I will blind Satan. I will free this world darkened by hatred and contaminated by the sulfurous and steaming lava of Satan. The air which gave life to souls has become suffocating and deadly. No dying soul should be damned. My Flame of Love is already lighting up the world.”

Joy at What Will Happen

The good effects of blinding Satan will spread to the whole world: When I heard these words that evening, a great joy like I had never felt before filled my soul. I could see in my heart how Satan will be blinded and the good effects that mankind will receive. Because of this joy, I could hardly close my eyes the whole night. When a light sleep came over me, my guardian angel awakened me saying: “How can you sleep, given this great joy that will shake the world?”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can your life “light up the earth”?*
- 2. Think of how your life would be different if Mary quenched hell’s fires?*
- 3. What would you be like if Mary freed you?*
- 4. Can you rejoice even now?*

TALK 143 – SPREAD THE MESSAGE

Souls Under Grace

Our Lady said that souls were already benefitting. “Consequently, souls are freed from the domination of the Evil One and are making sound resolutions. Once those millions of souls emerge from this event, they will be much stronger in their resolve to stay firm.” As the Blessed Virgin spoke, she allowed me to experience what was happening in these souls under the power of grace.

Spread the Messages

The whole world must know this gift. Mary said, “Enter into battle, we will be the conquerors. My Flame of Love will blind Satan to the same extent that all of you spread it around the world. Just as the whole world knows my name, so I want all to know that the Flame of Love of my heart is performing miracles in the depths of the hearts.”

No delay

Our Lady said that everyone must cooperate. “You must dedicate yourselves to blind Satan. The coordinated forces of the entire world are necessary to accomplish this. Do not delay.

Giving An Account

Someday you will be called to account for the work entrusted to you, for the fate of a multitude of souls. I do not want even one soul damned. Satan will be blinded inasmuch as you work against him.

Need for All to Cooperate

All are responsible: Here the Blessed Virgin added that the responsibility will fall not only on the priests, but on all those who, seeking their comfort, did not enroll in the fight to blind Satan. The effect will depend upon how many cooperate. “My Flame of Love will blind Satan to the same extent that all of you spread it around the world.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you believe you can help millions of souls?*
- 2. How are you spreading the Flame?*
- 3. Do you delay? Do you put off acting on your good intentions? No more.*
- 4. Do you totally believe that Mary needs you?*

TALK 144 – DESCRIBING A BLINDED SATAN

Elizabeth describes a blinded and powerless Satan.

He Lacks Power

A blinded Satan had to be quiet and listen to Elizabeth. Then I answered Satan's question concerning what I will do here in my quiet solitude. "I will have more opportunity to adore God. I want to serve Him for all those whom you have turned aside from this road. Even if it pains you to have to hear this, I will make reparation to the Lord Jesus for the many times that I offended the God of infinite majesty and mercy when I was influenced by you. He is so merciful that He forgives every repentant sinner."

She Can Rebuke and Chide Him

She chided Satan about his stupid pride: "If you would get rid of your stubborn pride, recognize God's majesty and power, and repent of your perversity, He would pardon you, also. But because you hold onto your stupid pride, you must suffer.

His Downfall is Certain

The time will soon come when you will be blind and stripped of your power. As much as it pains you to hear this, it is true." The Evil One had to hear my answer.

Humiliate

He suffered from his lack of power. The Lord Jesus allowed me to experience that the powers of the humiliated Evil One were gone. Then he disappeared without a trace. Neither his presence nor his departure awakened any fear in me. The Lord was present, and the Evil One must have felt it.

Unable to Disturb Her

Satan had to leave her alone: I was kneeling in silence. Jesus did not cease to praise me. Meanwhile, the devil tried to torture me. To my great surprise, his presence stirred up in me a peculiar sensation, but it was not fear. He could not harm me even though he tried to get my attention. I was struggling to listen to the Lord's words.

Escaped His Grasp

The devil, however, was powerless and said: "Now, it will be easy for you. You have slipped away from my claws." I was stunned and could not understand what was going on. It never happened before that I would kneel in silence for hours and meditate deeply, while the devil was so exasperated.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What are your feelings as you see Satan's powerlessness?*
- 2. Can you rejoice that his defeat is inevitable?*
- 3. Are there moments when God's peace dominates you?*
- 4. Do you thank Jesus for giving you the victory?*

TALK 145 – A POWERLESS SATAN

Satan Knocks But Says Little

God forced a blinded, powerless Satan to remain in Elizabeth's presence: Due to the cold weather, I spent a few days with my daughter. I had just returned to my little house two days ago and I was enjoying the happiness of my quiet solitude. Abruptly, the door opened. I looked outside and sensed the presence of the Evil One. With a mocking smile, he said: "I have come to visit you and to see how you are doing." That is all he said. His paucity of words surprised me.

No Power to Torture

At other times, he would torture me for hours. Now he could not do this because his power was stripped away and he was blind. He was close to me but deprived of his diabolical power. In fact, he was forced to remain close. "Is it true that you have no power to harm me?" (I said this because on one occasion after he hit me, the Blessed Virgin said; "He will not be able to do this anymore.")

Admitting Defeat

Satan lamented his own defeat: A very interesting thing happened. Last night, as I was going to my little house, I had to listen on the road to the bitter groans and reproaches of Satan. He was lamenting that, for a long time, he suspected that I was going to cause him serious difficulties. Therefore, he always managed to keep his eyes upon me. And he went on lamenting that in spite of his effort, I always managed to escape from his claws. Even when he used every means, he was still baffled.

Powerless Because Blind

He was forced to accompany Elizabeth: Until I arrived at my little home that is at the end of the garden, he came with me, or rather, he came furtively, because being blind, he is powerless. But there was a moment when I had to feel his eyes sparkling with hatred and vengeance which, at that moment, filled my entire being with fear.

A Victory Won by Elizabeth

She caused Satan to grow angry. Jesus said, "My little one, have you suffered much? Satan, deprived of the light of his eyes, could not incite you to sin. A fierce anger overwhelmed him when he learned that it is you who were to transmit My Holy Will."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does not this description of Satan surprise you?*
- 2. How does it help you to understand the Flame of Love?*
- 3. In that Flame, can you win the victory?*
- 4. Are you starting to believe?*

SECTION 40 – JESUS’ COMMANDS FOR ELIZABETH

TALK 146 – INITIAL COMMANDS

The Diary records the following demands of Jesus:

1. Practice of inner silence. “Remain silent, My little Carmelite. Do not be surprised if I say this often. Do you know who is truly wise? The one who says very little. True wisdom matures in the soil of silence, and only in silence can it take root. I am your Master and I instruct you. I prepared Myself for three years of activity by thirty years of silence.” And this included much personal silence. “To hear My voice, you must be very silent. Only souls plunged into my love can hear My delicate and silent voice.”
2. Speak only with Jesus’ wisdom. “Being your Master, and united with Me, you will also find wisdom. Speak only when I give you the signal, expressing yourself only in the way you have learned from Me, or in the manner I would say it Myself. In a word, imitate Me. You will see that just a few words can produce good abundant fruits in souls.”
3. Bring light to others. “Turn to Me. Receive My light and give it to others. Live a hidden life.”
4. Help special souls. “When you hear anyone pronounce My Name with a sigh, let this ring unceasingly in your ears. Help that soul to come close to Me.”
5. Use a special prayer. “Say and constantly repeat, ‘My adored Jesus.’ I have told you before how pleasant it is to Me, and even if you say nothing else for a whole hour, repeat it with repentance for your sins. This obtains many graces, forgiveness for sins, and provides peace for souls.”
6. Make abundant sacrifices. “Always give Me new and abundant sacrifices. I am sowing in your soul the seed of My graces, My holy doctrine. Cultivate it in your soul by your prayers, mortifications, and a continual acceptance of sacrifices.”
7. Offer fresh sacrifices. “Do not forget how painful for Me is the fate of the seeds that fall by the roadside. Pull up the flowers growing in your soul and bring them to Me while they are fresh. Here, in My presence, they will give off their sweet aroma. I only want flowers that are cut, not those which are still in a pot. A flower in a pot cannot please Me because it represents a victim which draws strength and wisdom from the earth”.

Discussion Questions:

1. *How well do you practice “inner silence”?*
2. *When have you spoken with Jesus’ Wisdom?*
3. *Do you use that special prayer, “My adored Jesus”?*
4. *What sacrifices do you make?*

TALK 147 – MORE COMMANDS

8. Make constant Intercession. “Never grow tired of asking and desiring for Me. If large numbers were asking, how many would be converted.”
9. Foster a constant love. “Burn like the bush that burned but was not consumed. I need a similar sacrifice which is never consumed. This flame burning from love touches Me.”
10. Have control over her body. “It is necessary to give the body what it needs. The soul also has needs. But between the body and the soul is the Evil One, who stirs the soul on one side and the other. If the soul doesn’t hang on firmly to the reins, it is unfortunate, but it will hurt itself.”
11. Live in peace. “Only those who subordinate the body to the sublimely beautiful needs of the soul can enjoy it. These souls indeed, enjoy My sublime and life-giving peace. Live a spiritual tranquility that lifts you up and calms you down.”
12. Pray constantly. “Do you know what makes the soul to live in truth? The continuous exercise of prayer and sacrifice. Without these, your souls are sick and will die.”
13. Present many petitions. “Ask often and ask for much with respect to intentions and needs and you will receive accordingly. Even more, if I perceive your trust, I will fulfill your request repeatedly. “
14. Pray for sinners to repent. “ My Elizabeth, I want you to pray so the number of repentant and grateful souls may grow from day to day.”
15. Keep nothing for herself. “Keep nothing for yourself! You must ensure that even the contrition of your sins yield interest here on earth because you will not be able to do this after your death.”
16. Surrender totally. “You please Me when you surrender totally to Me. Always do this because it keeps you continually close to Me. “

Discussion Questions:

1. *Which of the above do you do regularly?*
2. *Which ones do you neglect?*
3. *Which command is most important to you?*
4. *Which command attracts you most?*

TALK 148 – JESUS’ CONSTANT PLEAS

17. Allow no delays. “I ask you to come to Me today as soon as possible. Do not wait until the evening! Let nothing be more important for you than I.”
18. Say the unity prayer. “May our thoughts be in unison! Love this prayer I taught you, so that having recourse to its words, you can find the necessary strength in all circumstances.” Jesus also said “May our thoughts be in unison, our hands gather in unity, and our hearts beat to the same rhythm. In this way, we will rest.”
19. Never turn back. “The temptations of the Evil One, by which he disturbs your soul and mind, must not deviate you from the road of faith and confidence in Me.”
20. Lead a holier life. “Strive to live a holier life with all your strength and see how I intensify My graces in you.”
21. Keep doing more. “Contemplate Me! Contemplate Me! During your lifetime, have you ever seen such a pitiable creature? Do you see how I became a wreck? You can never do too much for Me. Just as our hearts beat to the same rhythm, so may our thoughts be in unison.”
22. Make unceasing efforts. “It is of little importance to Me what you can do on a certain day or how much you can accomplish, only do not take a break, because that would cause Me great sorrow.”
23. Give herself completely. “Act with all your strength. This is what pleases Me the most about you. The more a bow is bent, the more accurately it can hit the mark. You must extend your strength of will, and thanks to it, the arrow will not deviate from its goal which is nothing else than Heaven.”
24. Do penance to save souls. “Whenever I encounter one righteous soul, I forgive many. Therefore, do penance so that My hope placed in you may produce for you the fruit of salvation.”

Discussion Questions:

1. *Do you see how much Jesus desires your actions?*
2. *Are your actions unceasing and complete?*
3. *How did the Holy Spirit enlighten you as you read these commands?*
4. *Are you learning the heart of Jesus?*

TALK 149 – JESUS' HOMEWORK

25. Awaken others. "Shaking others out of their lethargy is a serious responsibility. Nevertheless, you cannot leave them in their homes with empty hands and empty hearts. You must speak!"
26. Seek a total oneness. "Immerse yourself in Me like a drop of water in wine. I am the wine, you are the water."
27. Place Jesus first. "Esteem Me more than anyone or anything here on earth. Do this always!"
28. Shake the lukewarm souls from their indifference. "You must shake lukewarm souls out of the indifference which drowns them. First, make them realize that they must live in intimate union with Me; especially those who despite receiving Me frequently in their souls avoid getting closer to Me. My effort to take them to a deeper spiritual level is wasted if they turn their backs on Me and abandon Me."
29. Jesus wanted Fasting, Adoration and Reparation on Thursday and Friday. "Every Thursday and Friday, fast on bread and water and offer this for twelve priests. On both days, spend four hours in my Divine Presence and make reparation for the many offenses that I have received. On Fridays, from noon to 3:00 p.m., adore My Sacred Body and My Precious Blood that I shed for the sins of all the world. Keep the Friday fast until the hour when My sacred Body was lowered from the cross. Accepting this sacrifice will gain extraordinary graces. Daughter, do what I ask!"
30. Jesus was often her taskmaster, demanding constant fidelity. "I repeat, My little one, you must change so you become like I want you to be. I will help you to follow the right road but you must understand My teachings and do the homework that I assign you."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you overwhelmed by all that Jesus asks?*
- 2. Where can you begin?*
- 3. Which request most touched your heart?*
- 4. Can you awaken others to Jesus' desires?*

SECTION 41 – JESUS COMMANDS FOR EACH DAY OF THE WEEK

TALK 150

The Days of the Week

Jesus gave Elizabeth commands for the days of the week (except for Sunday). He specified that some commands were also for others.

Monday – The day of the Holy Souls. “Let all your actions be done with the purpose of helping them in union with Me, desire that these souls contemplate My face as early as possible. Offer for them the strict fast as well as prayer during a part of the night.”

Tuesday – The Day for the Family. “Make spiritual communions for each member of the family. Offer each person, one by one, to our Dear Mother. She will take them under her protection. You will also offer that evening vigil for them.”

Wednesday – A Day for Priestly Vocations. “Ask Me for many young men with a fervent heart. You will get as many as requested because the desire lies in the soul of many young men but there is no one helping them to realize their goal. Do not be overwhelmed. Through the prayers of the night vigil, you can obtain abundant graces for them.”

Thursday – Reparation to the Blessed Sacrament. “On that day, you will spend hours in My Sacred Presence. Adore Me with great fervor making reparation for the many offenses inflicted upon Me. Offer the strict fast for the twelve priestly souls. Offer also the nocturnal vigil for them. Immerse yourself into My sorrowful agony as I was sweating blood. You will draw great spiritual strength from it.”

Friday – the Day of My Passion. “With all the love of your heart, immerse yourself in My sorrowful Passion. When you arise in the morning, recall what was awaiting Me the entire day, after the terrible torments of that night.

“While at work, contemplate the Way of the Cross and consider that I did not have any moment of rest. Totally exhausted, I was forced to climb the mount of Calvary. There is much to contemplate. I went to the limit and I tell you that you cannot go to excess in doing something for Me.

“From noon until 3:00 p.m., adore My sacred wounds. Hopefully you can keep fasting until the time My Sacred Body was taken down from the cross. Then, on that day, offer the night prayer for the twelve priests. If you sacrifice yourself, My daughter, you will receive an even greater abundance of graces.”

Saturday – The Day of Our Mother. “On this day, venerate our Mother in a special way with a very particular tenderness. As you are well aware, she is the Mother of all graces. Wish that she be venerated on earth as she is venerated in Heaven by the multitude of angels and saints. For dying priests, seek the grace of a holy death. Offer every moment of the day for that purpose. What a great reward you will receive! In Heaven, priestly souls will intercede for you and the Most Holy Virgin will be waiting your soul at the hour of your death. Offer the night vigil for this intention also.”

Discussion Questions:

1. *Can you not take these same intentions for your weekdays?'*
2. *Which commands attracted you most?*
3. *How do these commands help you to pray?*
4. *Which commands can you fulfill immediately?*

COMMANDS FOR OTHERS – PART ONE

Jesus gave Elizabeth many commands for others.

1. People were to put aside their laziness. "Come to Me, you who are overwhelmed by laziness and I will take it off your shoulders and lighten your burden. The Evil One has been carefully piling this problem upon you. Only the reception of My Body can help you out of it."
2. They must listen to Jesus' warnings. "Are My warnings in vain? Realize that Satan causes these disorders. This is his work and it will continue as long as I permit. "
3. They must keep their hearts always on Jesus. "Do not tear yourselves from My arms which embrace you. Be sacrificed on the sacred altar of inner recollection and martyrdom."
4. They must live an inner martyrdom. "Satan cannot stop this inner martyrdom. This battle in the depth of your souls brings about abundant fruit, just as does martyrdom. "
5. They must gather for prayer. "Watch and pray. When two or three gather, they take up the battle against the Prince of Darkness and his devastating power. Do not be idle!"
6. They must be filled with zeal. "Set the earth ablaze with your burning desires. Use your sacrifice made from pure love to burn away all sin."
7. They must persevere in sacrifices. "Do not make decisions based upon the feelings of the moment. Have a firm and persevering acceptance of sacrifices. This is what produces abundant fruit in the souls."

Discussion Questions:

1. *Are you lazy in serving Jesus?*
2. *Do you listen to His warnings?*
3. *Do you gather for prayer?*
4. *Are you filled with zeal?*
5. *Do you persevere?*

COMMANDS FOR OTHERS – PART TWO

8. They must remain firm. “Whoever serve Me, My little one, cannot be a reed bending in the wind. She must persevere firmly at My side with an unshakeable determination. Your soul cannot bow to anything that does not serve Me. Again, My little one, I ask that you persevere with Me.”

9. Everyone must help save souls. “All of you must bring light to the dark parts of the earth which are in the shadow of sin, such that My Divine Light attracts towards the true road those souls teetering in the shadow of sin and death. The sacrifices of your life, united with My merits, will be light for them.”

10. All must make reparation. “Make reparation! This is the only consolation you can give Me. I, the Man-God eager for your hearts. I need your consolation.” Elizabeth sensed when Jesus expected this reparation. A great silence followed. Immersed in His infinite goodness, I asked pardon for my offenses and for those of my family and my parish. I offered reparation for all who had offended Him in any way. He wanted reparation. “Adore me and make reparation on behalf of others also. Seek many graces for them.”

The Eucharist

They must be fervent at Holy Communion. “I give Myself. After receiving My Precious Blood, examine your souls and become aware of the exhilaration that the power of My Precious Blood brings about in you. Do not be so insensitive. Let not routine lead you to my holy table. To the degree that you remain united to Me, My Precious Blood will burn sin out of your souls.”

Jesus’ Precious Blood must permeate their souls: During Holy Mass and after Holy Communion, the Lord Jesus spoke of the power of His Precious Blood. “I am the great Donor of blood. By virtue of My Divine Blood, you can be divinized. Can you understand that? Truly, it is difficult. I am the sole Donor of blood in the whole world. Permeate yourself with My love, My almighty love. Meditate on that now in the light of My holy brightness. Can’t you feel this Precious Blood? My Precious Blood warms up and sets into motion the frozen, paralyzed energy of your souls.”

Jesus promised that their efforts would save millions. “Your faith and trust will give strength to a million souls to persevere. Unite yourself to those souls that are consecrated to Me. I call you, also.”

Conclusion

Elizabeth had to make Jesus’ commands known to all. “I do not ask this strict fast and prayer just from you. Make public these requests together with other messages from My Heart.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How do you help Jesus to save souls?*
- 2. Do you have a spirit of reparation?*
- 3. Do you experience the power of the Precious Blood?*
- 4. How do you make Jesus’ requests known to others?*

SECTION 42 – JESUS ‘ ADVICE

TALK 151 - DIRECTIONS

He Gave Directions

Throughout the diary, Jesus personally guides Elizabeth. She must:

1. Turn to His Mother. “If your love decreases, turn to our heavenly Mother and she will fill your heart with abundant love for Me. Draw close to My Mother, she will help you.”
2. Seek strength in His wounds. “Never tire of contemplating My sacred wounds, from which you will always draw strength.”
3. Come close. “You, little spark, no matter how small you are, were created by Me and from Me. Draw close to Me without fear.” Nothing was to stand between them. “Give yourself to Me with confidence and go beyond all that would keep you from coming to Me.”
4. Be selfless. “On everything you do, place the mark of your love and the seal of your decision. Do everything with a selfless love. In this way, you will joyfully share in My work of Salvation.”
5. Remain little. “I always tell you not to worry that you can give Me only little things. I say again, ‘Always remain little.’ Do not believe that if you had powers to do great things, you would be a saint sooner. You are mistaken. Great things carry in themselves their own glory and receive their reward right here on earth. “
6. Be powerless. Jesus taught Elizabeth the value of being powerless: Today, the Lord spoke at length. He told me to what extent He was so pleased with each soul which, in its powerlessness, surrenders to Him.

Discussion Questions:

1. *What advice did you prize the most?*
2. *What parts can you act on right away?*
3. *What would be difficult for you?*
4. *Do you see Jesus inviting you closer?*

TALK 152 – MORE ADVICE

1. Go to greater limits. “Come to Me sooner and console Me even more. Surpass your own limits, May your love for Me be burning and filled with fervor. Suffer with love and listen to My voice with greater love.”
2. Abandon herself. “Just abandon yourself to Me. In all things, My Will shall prevail. Be attentive and wait until I give you the signal to begin.” “Simply abandon yourself to Me. The way to the Golgotha was covered with obstacles. I had to cut a way for myself with great difficulty.”
3. Not worry. “I am guiding you, and if you worry, I might get the idea you are not happy with Me.”
4. Look only at Him. “Look only at Me. I want that, while snuggling yourself right against me and surrendering to Me in your arduous struggles, you never stop looking only upwards.”
5. Seek to be unnoticed. “You are the prompter in the Divine drama. I tell you this so you do not falter in this task.” The prompter needs humility. “Just be humble! Do the members of the audience need to know the prompter? No. Why? The prompter’s job is to make the show go well, but he can neither shine nor appear on the stage. Many times, he does not have a moment’s peace.”
6. Have control over her body. “It is necessary to give the body what it needs. The soul also has needs. But between the body and the soul is the Evil One, who stirs the soul on one side and the other. If the soul doesn’t hang on firmly to the reins, it is unfortunate, but it will hurt itself.”

Discussion Questions:

1. *Can you extend your limits of prayer and action?*
2. *Do you look “only at Jesus”?*
3. *Do you stay away from the limelight?*
4. *How much do you worry?*
5. *How does your body go in one direction and your soul in another?*

TALK 153 – LITTLE TEACHINGS

Jesus gave Elizabeth many little teachings.

1. Give thanks
“Gratitude is all I want in return. Tell Me just one word: ‘Thanks’”.
2. Have Confidence
Trust! Bring Me all that is difficult and obscure, and I will ease your burden and enlighten it every day.
3. Make Constant Effort
I am without pretense and easy to please. If you do not succeed, it matters little, providing you are willing to try again unceasingly. This effort dispels My pain.
4. Be consistent.
It is not doing great things that maintain the outpouring of My graces, but this continuity that you do not interrupt. Is this clear to you?”
5. Smile amid sufferings
Suffer with a smile! Let no one know. Let no one see. This is a secret between the two of us. Only God grants this and I give it only to the souls who know how to endure ceaseless sufferings with a smile.

Discussion Questions:

1. *Were you consoled by these teachings?*
2. *Which ones can you fulfill?*
3. *Which ones are difficult for you?*

TALK 154 – WORDS OF WARNING

Jesus warned Elizabeth about:

1. Alternating light and darkness. “In your soul, blindness and light will alternate just as the night alternates with the day. I will not change this.”
2. Return of sufferings. “My daughter, after a period of relief, do not be surprised if sufferings again flood your soul. You are experiencing the temptations of the Evil One. Do not worry. I am with you and I act within you.”
3. Rejection by others. “Do not be surprised if certain people I love and who also love Me will receive you with distrust. They will treat you with suspicion and set you aside.”
4. Repeated rejections. “Do you know the greatest suffering? To be misunderstood. This is the greatest torment. This will also be the sorrow of your soul, even until death. I endured it also during My entire life.”
5. Need to Cope. After being rejected by a priest, Jesus taught her how to cope with these rejections. “Meditate deeply on the importance of my words. What just happened was the first movement of faith in your soul because you could not overcome this complete rejection by a person living a holy life.”
6. Need for Strength. “Yes, My daughter, what you need most is the Spirit of Fortitude. Be careful! Be careful not to lose your strength of soul.”

Discussion Questions:

1. *How do you cope with times of light and then times of darkness?*
2. *Are you patient when sufferings return?*
3. *Who rejects you? How does Jesus help you?*
4. *When do you lose “strength of soul”?*

TALK 155 – JESUS REVEALS

Saints Made Quickly

Jesus makes saints quickly. “Even great saints were My small sparks. I made each one great to the degree that they tried to come close to Me. Those souls which used great effort received the brightness of My light.” And He determines the greatness of each saint. “For Me, time does not exist. Some souls can run a long race in a short time, and I call them quickly to Myself. Others start late. Nevertheless, they make more progress than those who walk slowly and cautiously.”

Life After the Suffering

Elizabeth describes her understandings. He showed me what my life would be if I followed only the desires of the flesh without any eternal purpose. He also described how my life will be after an existence saturated with suffering.

Too Immersed in Earth

Sometimes, He chastised her (always gently). “You are too immersed in earthly things, My little one. I did not say that to discourage you. I want to encourage you so that you do not seek relief by looking to the earth in your battles.”

She could not comprehend the value of her sufferings. “I must give you a gentle reproach. How hard it is for you to comprehend the value and the meaning of your sufferings! Suffering is truly meritorious only if the soul accepts it with a full self-giving.”

Elizabeth writes:

The Lord’s words shook my heart and I grew sad. But He, in a loving tone, consoled me with words filled with love.

Importance of Following Inspirations

Jesus wanted confessors to teach the importance of inspirations. “I beg you, communicate the desire of My Heart to your spiritual father. Hopefully, he and those who guide souls will follow My inspirations with greater fidelity, and bring souls to understand the importance of this, because otherwise it is impossible to lead a spiritual life. Regardless of how great their perseverance may be, if souls set aside My holy inspirations, they will become corrupted just like the ones entrusted to them.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does not Jesus want to make you a saint?*
- 2. Will He not reward you after your sufferings?*
- 3. How does Jesus want to free you from attachments?*
- 4. Do you follow Jesus’ inspirations?*

SECTION 43 – JESUS COMPLAINS & ELIZABETH LISTENS

TALK 156 – JESUS NEEDS A LISTENER

The Good Listener

When someone is burdened and needs to complain, they go to a friend who will listen to their problems. Such was the relationship of Jesus with Elizabeth. When He complained, she was the good listener.

Writing Them Down

Elizabeth recorded Jesus' complaints: How many times, good Jesus, I have written down Your sad complaints, but I can do very little. She wrote: I did not want to keep recording Our Lord's complaints, but He asked me to keep writing them down.

Tell Others

She was to pass on His complaints to others. "I confide in you so you can tell My complaints to others."

Why Complain

Jesus explained why He complained. Jesus wanted Elizabeth to listen to his complaints. "My little Carmelite, I complain because seeing so many indifferent souls grieves My Heart. Do not tire of hearing My continual complaints.

Giving Jesus Rest

I complain much, My little one, because so few listen to Me." On another occasion, Jesus says that she gave Him rest. "Again, I must complain. Listen to Me. My Heart is in great sorrow. You, the joy of My Heart, never tire of hearing My complaints. Even this gives Me rest. Console Me in place of the others."

Her Heart Understands

Elizabeth was the perfect listener. "Do not grow angry, My Elizabeth. I want to console you but My words end up as complaints. This does not come from Me, your understanding heart leads Me to complain."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see another aspect of Jesus' personality?*
- 2. What role can you play?*
- 3. How well do you listen?*
- 4. Can you understand Jesus' complaints?*

TALK 157 - THE CHURCH AND THE SACRAMENTS

Empty Churches

Jesus frequently complained about no one being in Church. "Tell Me, since I have been sharing My house with you and I have granted you entry at any time, when you came to Me, have you ever encountered anybody in My house?" With my head down, I tried to remember. "No one, Lord! During this time, I saw no one."

Jesus' Sadness

This sadness broke my heart. He continued to plead. "No one comes to worship Me, or to make reparation, or to ask, or to give thanks."

Not Going to Confession

He complained about those who do not go to confession. "In Baptism, My heavenly Father gave people the most beautiful robe of sanctifying grace. In spite of this, people do not take care of it. Is there any father who has suffered more than I, so that this robe of sanctifying grace can regain its whiteness?"

Price of Establishing Confession

I instituted the Sacrament of Penance, yet people make no use of it. For this, I have sweated blood. For this, I was crowned with thorns. I let Myself be nailed to the wood of the Cross. I endured unspeakable suffering."

A Pure Heart

Jesus wants people receiving Holy Communion to have their soul free from sin. "Then I humbly hid Myself under a common appearance so as to be more accessible to you, so that you would not fear Me. I hid Myself in the white Host like a child wrapped up in swaddling clothes. When I enter your heart, make sure that the robe of your soul is free from any stain or tear, because no father has made greater sacrifices to acquire a suit for his child."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you share Jesus' sorrow over empty churches?*
- 2. What does this sorrow lead you to do?*
- 3. Do you confess frequently?*
- 4. Do you bring a total heart to Eucharist?*

TALK 158 – COMPLAINT AGAINST PIOUS SOULS

Good Souls Who Do not Sacrifice

Jesus complained often about pious souls. “Listen to Me, and do not be surprised that I have complained for some days even about pious souls. Unfortunately, I have a serious reason for that. I want you to atone for them also. Pious souls who make no sacrifices hurt My Heart even more.” These souls do not come close to Jesus.

Little Merit for Eternity

“Oh, how sad I am to see the multitude of devout souls living a pious life without earning much merit on behalf of their eternal salvation. So many of them do not attempt to come close to Me in any way as though they are afraid. The sorrow for their sins does not stem from love.”

A Tree Without Fruit

Jesus complains about the sterile piety of indifferent souls. “Write down My words, or better, My request to those who are indifferent; there is no progress without sacrifice. I am not happy with a sterile piety. It is like a tree that produces no fruit.

Pain of Indifference

Oh, you fools! If you could only feel the immense pain your pious indifference causes My Divine Heart. I am the Victim, and it was not by pious attitudes but only by a continual acceptance of sacrifices that I brought about My redemptive work.”

A Gray and Dark Soul

Unfortunately, God’s light cannot penetrate some pious souls. “My Elizabeth, the pious people who are like this do not even think at what point their soul is gray and dark.

Exposing Soul to Transforming Grace

The light of grace only penetrates and illumines the soul burning with love to the degree that they expose their soul to the transforming effect of My grace.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Does not Jesus ask for more?*
- 2. Do you try to “lay up riches in heaven?”*
- 3. What aspects of your life produce no fruit?*
- 4. How can God’s light penetrate you more deeply?*

TALK 159 – JESUS BEGGING FOR OUR RESPONSE

Need for Repentance

These souls lack a spirit of adoration and repentance. “Do not be surprised that I speak in a severe tone of voice. This severity springs also from My love. I would like them to take My words to heart and that they prostrate themselves before Me in an atoning adoration and a repentant heart.

Spending More Time

For it is also a habit of pious souls to think that after having spent a good time at their devotions, they have already given to God what is God’s.

So Few Respond

Jesus complained that few responded. “The sacrifice that I await from many is made only by a few. This translates into a setback for My work of Redemption. I delight to be with the children of men. Unfortunately, I am welcomed only by few.”

Lack of Repentance

Many souls do not repent. “Repent! Repent! Repent! This is what I am asking you. The voice of repentance reaches up to the throne of My heavenly Father. It is the voice holding back the arm of justice of My Father.”

Some Lose Grace

So many lose grace. “Oh, how many, many souls receive My abundant graces, but they are not prepared, and the purifying water of My love drains out. Their souls lose this grace. How this hurts Me!”

Begging for Souls

To Elizabeth, Jesus pictured himself as a rejected beggar. “My little one, I am the country’s beggar. They refuse to give Me work. All forms of begging are forbidden in this country. I alone keep on begging. I wander without eating or drinking, from street to street, from house to house and from village to village, in the cold winter and in the heat, in the howling wind or in the heavy rain. No one asks where I am going in such a lamentable condition.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How valid are Jesus’ complaints?*
- 2. Do you respond?*
- 3. Do you repent?*
- 4. Do you lose grace?*
- 5. What does He “beg” from you?*

SECTION 44 – JESUS COMPLAINS ABOUT CONSECRATED SOULS

TALK 160 – BASIC DEMANDS

A List of Jesus' Complaints

The majority of Jesus' complaints center upon consecrated souls.

1. Just One Hour

They are distracted by the world. "Think of how many children I have, My daughter. How delightful it would be if each one helped Me only for one hour. In those moments, My thoughts go in a special way towards those souls consecrated to Me."

2. Called to Intimacy

They do not know Jesus' intimacy. "These are the chosen ones of My Heart. Even though they are chosen, they do not want to be intimately united with Me. They are distracted by their worldly concerns."

3. They seek Elsewhere

They seek their happiness outside of Jesus. "Yet, how much more I would like to make all of you happy! However, all of you seek happiness in other things, not in Me. You turn your back on My graces when it is precisely these graces that would make you happy. I repeat My words: This causes me so much sorrow, so much sorrow..."

4. Conversion

They need a conversion, "Oh, you unhappy consecrated souls, enter your own hearts and be converted to Me. There is still time."

5. Souls in Danger

Their own souls are in danger. "How can I wake you up? Open your eyes and see the deadly danger that claims victims all around you and which threatens even your own souls."

6. No Real Help

These lukewarm consecrated souls do not help Jesus. "The great sin of the world is to ignore My inspirations. Because of lukewarm consecrated souls, the world is walking in darkness. They could help Me, but they are not even aware how dangerous their tepidity is."

Discussion Questions:

1. *Can you spend one hour" with Jesus?*
2. *Do you seek your happiness elsewhere?*
3. *Do you need a conversion:*
4. *Is your soul "in danger"?*
5. *Does your heart truly want to help Jesus?*

TALK 161 – LISTING THE PROBLEMS

1. Laziness

They are lazy. “Don’t let laziness have power over you. This sin is the root of every evil that enters your soul. Get rid of this horrible sin that leads to despair and which you do not even want to hear about.”

2. Wasted Hours

Their laziness leads to wasted time. “They are bored. They live in wasteful laziness, seeking only their own comfort. They exclude Me from their lives, taking every opportunity to hide like cowards and to deceive themselves. They act as if they were not My workers. O unhappy ones, how can you give an account of your wasted time?”

3. Idleness

They live in great idleness. “My little one, how many consecrated souls live a carefree life. They waste their time in great idleness and on their own desires. From their table, they throw Me little crumbs, as if I am a beggar. And how long I let this go on! And for how much longer?”

4. Do Not Experience Him

They do not realize how close Jesus is. “The affliction of My Heart is so great because of many souls consecrated to Me. How I walk with them! I follow them step by step with My graces.”

5. Need to Act

They must act now. “It is easier to wait for the end of a storm rather than to confront the tempest and to save souls. You do not need more examples or more explanations. Give yourselves to the work. If you do nothing, you abandon the earth to Satan and to sin.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Cannot Jesus complain about all of us?*
- 2. Are we truly “good servants”?*
- 3. Which complaint applies to you?*
- 4. How can you act now?*

TALK 162 – SHEDDING LIGHT

1. No Sensitivity

They are insensitive. “O you who are lukewarm, how can I gain your attention if you have no sensitivity to My immeasurable suffering? You, also, I have nourished in the warmth of My Heart. In spite of your great infidelity, I call to you with love.”

2. Useless for the Kingdom

They do nothing for the Kingdom. “Why are you standing here doing nothing? Don’t be delicate and scrupulous. You should stand where I put you, firm and full of the spirit of sacrifice.”

3. No Initiative

They show no initiative. “I arranged everything so I could suffer for you, but you, comfort lovers, show no initiative.”

4. Seeking Earthly Joys

They are content with earthly joys. “You are content with the passing things of the earth. Oh, take account of the pain of My Heart which longs for you. You have free will and I want you to come to me of your own will.”

5. Comfort – Not the Cross

They love comfort. “Do not be lovers of comfort! Look at Me and look at My Cross. What comfort did I permit Myself? Does this not stir you? Or, have you become so accustomed to My goodness that you no longer esteem it?”

6. Unaware

They do not see their inner state. “Now you can see why I complain so much of souls consecrated to Me. They come before My altar, but their souls are grey and dusty. Not looking within themselves, they see only the outside beauty. Just as your white gown became grey, so by their bad example they soil many, many souls. And they do not even realize it!”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How do these complaints touch your heart?*
- 2. Do they bring you into a light?*
- 3. Can you see more clearly?*
- 4. What must get done?*

TALK 163 – SEVERE WARNINGS

1. Bad Influence

They wrongly influence others. He explained how these consecrated souls act. “They avoid what is difficult, and as the years go on, their soul becomes grey and covered with dust. Woe to them, because through example they influence others.”

2. Accountable

They will have to give a serious accounting. “From the one who knows little, little will be asked; they know a lot, however they consider themselves satisfied with the knowledge. They do not share My feelings.”

3. Dangers of Hell

They can lose their souls. “Oh, chosen souls, you know Me. You also know that My patience and My goodness have no limits. You also know the severe words which might be said to you: ‘Depart from Me into the eternal fire. Your hands do not gather with Me, they only scatter.’”

4. Not Proclaiming the Kingdom

They do not promote the Kingdom. “I complain in vain to My consecrated souls. They do not enter into the intimacy of their own heart. If so, they would hear My laments. How greatly I need to tell them how to promote the coming of My Kingdom.”

5. Still Invited

Jesus still wants them to come close. “In spite of your great infidelity, I call to you with love. You no longer come with confidence. I redeemed you from eternal death. Now, you do not want to live with Me. You are content with the passing things of the earth.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Is not Jesus straightforward?*
- 2. Does He not talk to all of us?*
- 3. How did Jesus bring you into His deepest thoughts?*
- 4. How will you respond? You are still invited.*

TALK 164 – THE FUTURE

1. Time Will Run Out

The Father's patience will run out. "And how long I let this go on! And for how much longer? Woe to you should the patience of the heavenly Father wear out. There will be no one to hold back His chastising hand."

2. A Final Verdict

Jesus must render a final verdict. "To you also, I will have to say: 'Depart from Me, you accursed, you did not defend the Cause of My Kingdom, you gave no value to the call I bestowed upon you.'"

3. Waiting for Their Love

Jesus suffers because they do not return His love. "Today also, I count on their love. I desire it so ardently. Hopefully, they will take notice and listen to My sighs."

4. Needing Companionship

Jesus needs their company. "Do not leave Me alone. I call you because I need you. In spite of your great infidelity, I call to you with love."

5. The Future Storm is Brewing

Jesus warns consecrated souls of future trials (Many religious had to leave their parishes and convents). "Before the difficult times are upon you, prepare yourselves for the vocation I have called you to by renewed tenacity and a firm decision. You must not be lazy, uninterested and indifferent because the great storm is brewing just ahead. Its gusts will carry away indifferent souls consumed by laziness. Only those souls with a genuine vocation will survive."
(Many religious sisters were heroic in the sufferings imposed by Communism).

6. Warnings to Priests

This complaint applied also to priests. "The great danger that will soon erupt will begin when I will raise My hand. Give My words of warning to all the priestly souls. Let My words given in advance awaken them."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you realize that time will run out?*
- 2. How important to act now?*
- 3. Do you believe that Jesus awaits your love?*
- 4. How vital is it to be ready for the future?*

SECTION 45 – ZEAL FOR SOULS

TALK 165 – LONGING FOR SOULS

The Diary reveals how much Jesus and Mary suffer because souls are lost.

His Only Request

Saving souls is Jesus' only desire. "My dear child, wish Me many, many souls. This is My only request. Souls! Oh, how I long for sinners! Oh, how I suffer from the indifference and the contempt of souls. Tell Me, Elizabeth, is it difficult to love Me?"

Immense Pain

He sees Satan stealing His souls. "You know how My heart is immensely in pain. Satan is sweeping souls away in a terrifying way."

No Hope

A condemned soul causes Jesus unbearable pain. "No soul I have entrusted to the care of My priests ought to be damned. This word damnation causes a terrible pain in My Heart. I would suffer death on the cross again for each soul, even suffering a thousand times more since there is no hope for the damned. Prevent this! With your burning desires, save souls."

Elizabeth's Pain

He even allowed Elizabeth to feel this pain: Expressing that the loss of souls through damnation was extremely painful for Him, the sweet Savior allowed me to share His pain in my heart. Because the pain was so sharp, I almost collapsed. Elizabeth cried out, "O Lord Jesus, I will make every effort that the souls entrusted to me are not damned."

Jesus' Longing

Jesus also shared His burning fire for souls: And while I was still thinking of His Divine Goodness, His longing for souls was burning in my soul with a fire which was constantly growing.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you think much about saving souls?*
- 2. What efforts do you make?*
- 3. Do you join with others to save souls?*
- 4. Do you experience Jesus' pains and longings?*

TALK 166 – OUR LADY’S DEEPEST SORROW

Burning with Sorrow

Mary needs our help. “Why do all of you not try to stop Satan and do it as soon as possible? I need your help. My heart is burning with sorrow because I see how many souls are being damned. Many are dragged away in spite of their good will.”

Stolen Souls

Mary sees souls stolen from Jesus. “With a sarcastic smile, the Evil One extends his arms, and with terrible malice, he drags away those for whom my Divine Son suffered unspeakable torments and death. Please, help!”

Not Fighting Hell’s Fires

Our Lady complains about cowardice. “If a fire breaks out in a place, people come from everywhere so there is as little damage as possible. Why do all of you not put out Satan’s fire? You let the flame of hell carry out its destruction. Woe to you who look on with cowardice. You are responsible. You close your eyes and let souls be damned.”

Superficial Understanding

Elizabeth describes Our Lady’s heartbreak: During the morning, the Blessed Virgin lamented with heart breaking grief that many souls were being lost due to the lack of understanding caused by superficiality.

Not One Condemned Soul

‘My little one, I want that not one soul be damned. You should want this together with me. For this purpose, I place in your hands a beam of light that is the Flame of Love of my heart.’”

Elizabeth’s Sorrow

At her words, I experienced more deeply the sorrow of her heart. Our Mother wants no soul to be damned. Therefore, all must share in this great saving work whose purpose is to save souls.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you give your heart to saving souls?*
- 2. Will you accept Our Lady’s zeal into your own heart?*
- 3. Do you see Satan “stealing souls” every day?*
- 4. How is your outlook superficial?*

TALK 167 – ELIZABETH’S DESIRES

Can Reject No One

Jesus demanded that Elizabeth share in His desire for souls. “Why do you wonder that I cannot renounce you or any soul. Did I not shed all the drops of My Blood for all of you? My Will is to save everyone. Elizabeth, you also must will it with all your strength at every moment of your life.”

Elizabeth’s Full Sacrifice

Elizabeth responded generously to Jesus’ requests. “With the greatest pleasure, Lord, I sacrifice my little life for souls. My only desire is that Your eternal Will, the salvation of souls, is brought about.”

Elizabeth’s Desires

Elizabeth wanted only souls. “Give me Your abundant riches so my every prayer would be a melody. Then Your Divine grace will penetrate the souls who reject You and they will continue this melody which You so love.”

Elizabeth’s Prayer

Elizabeth’s own heart burned for souls. “Reward my burning desire for the salvation of souls with the splendor of Your light. Let those souls who have not received Your light feel Your yearning for them.”

Only Souls

When Jesus asked her, “Now, I ask you, do you want anything?” Elizabeth responded, “...Yes, I do. Before all else, I desire souls for You! I want all the souls to possess God.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you learning the heart of Jesus?*
- 2. How do these little readings motivate you?*
- 3. Do you ask for the grace to “want only souls?”*
- 4. Cannot your desires become like Elizabeth’s?*

SECTION 46 – NIGHT VIGILS

TALK 168 – JESUS’ KINDNESS DURING NIGHT VIGILS

The Goal

All of us enjoy a good night’s sleep and getting up for a night vigil has no natural appeal. Yet, many people in the Flame of Love movement feel themselves called to night vigils, (usually not every night). This chapter reveals the blessings and the struggles involved.

Elizabeth’s frailty

She speaks of Jesus’ kindness when she could not keep the vigil: It hurts me so much, my adored Jesus, that because of tiredness, I cannot pray tonight for the souls of the dying. But you see in my soul my great desire to do so.”

Jesus’ Kindness

In my great pain, He consoled me with these words: “I accept your soul’s great desire which you offer for the dying. Yes, I will grant this also in favor of the souls of the dying.”

Nighttime Prayers for the Dying

I was calmed and went to bed. During the night, I woke up often and immediately began to implore for the dying. However, I did not have the strength to get up to pray. During the same night, the Lord Jesus assured me that He accepted “my desire to keep vigil”, as He Himself expressed it.

Waking Her Up

She speaks of Jesus’ special presence that so blessed her vigil: The Lord Jesus promised to give me a special strength for the nightly prayer because I am already exerting all possible effort. He promised that He would wake me up.

Great Happiness

What happiness fills my soul to experience His presence when He awakens me. The night prayer goes so quickly in His presence. While I was joined in union with Him, something special happened. I will describe these things with the greatest humility.

A Morning Gift

Her gratitude led to intimacy with Jesus: In the morning, I thanked the Lord for the strength He gave me for the night prayer. He was deeply moved and I could hardly withstand the beating of His Heart.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. When you awaken during the night, do you pray?*
- 2. What is special about nighttime prayer?*
- 3. How has Jesus led you? What are your desires?*
- 4. Does not the night hold a great peacefulness?*

TALK 169 – ELIZABETH’S DEEP RESOLVE

Physical Difficulties

Elizabeth displays a tremendous resolve to remain faithful to these vigils: I was sick. For days, I could not pray because I was so weak. The great heat of this summer contributed to my fatigue. I could hardly walk.

A New Resolve

When I felt a little stronger, I firmly resolved to return to prayer at night. I asked Jesus, “My adored Jesus, give me strength.” At 3:00 a.m., the Lord awakened me by His presence and His words.

Doubling the Night Vigils

Elizabeth doubled her night vigils: As to the night vigil, which before cost me the most, I have now doubled it. Then, she increased them to many hours: The Lord Jesus had first asked me to make a one hour vigil twice.

A Greater Fire

Now, by the grace of God, since the fire of charity is burning me, I have neither night nor day. All that I could do for the Lord seemed so small. I spend each night in prayer from midnight to 5:00 a.m. Then I go to church where I continue my adoration. Then, at the Holy Mass of 8:00 a.m., I receive the Sacred Body of the Lord.

Difficult Sacrifices

Only by her deep generosity could Elizabeth sacrifice sleep for prayer: I found the nightly vigil very difficult. To rise from sleep cost me much. I asked the Blessed Virgin: “My Mother, I beg you, wake me up. When my guardian angel wakes me up it is not effective enough.”

Our Lady’s Vigils

Our Lady responded, “Listen to me, I beg you, do not let your mind be distracted during the night vigil... as it is an extremely useful exercise for the soul, elevating it to God. Make the required physical effort. I also did many vigils myself.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What do Elizabeth’s human struggles teach you?*
- 2. When you say “yes” to the fire, does it not spread?*
- 3. Have you ever thought of making a night vigil (of one hour)?*
- 4. Will Our Lady not give you the resolve and help you? (All under obedience)*

TALK 170 – OUR LADY’S WORDS ON NIGHT VIGILS

Help for the Dying

Elizabeth recorded Our Lady’s great promise: “From today on, when you, together with the person designated to you as companion, are in vigil, to you who already know my Flame of Love, I will grant the following grace: as long as your night vigil will last, my Flame of Love will act upon those who are dying throughout the whole world. I will blind Satan so that my Flame, gentle and full of grace, will save them from eternal damnation.”

Words to Confessor

Our Lady wanted these vigils in every parish. “My little one, I ask you again to immediately give your confessor the instructions on how to make the night vigils, united to the merits of my Divine Son. You have not yet given these to him.

In Every Parish

I want the holy night vigils – by which I want to save the souls of the dying – to be organized in every parish, so there is not even one moment without someone praying in a vigil.

Saving Souls

This is the instrument that I place in your hands. By this, you and your companions will save the souls of the dying from eternal damnation. By the light of my Flame of Love, Satan will remain blind.”

A Large Night Vigil

Elizabeth describes a communal night vigil: About two hundred persons attended the nocturnal adoration. They persevered in prayer until 2:00 a.m. and all were trying to stay awake. I left to get some fresh air and to get rid of my tiredness.

Jesus Accepts Their Sleeping

When I returned, only a few were still awake. I was not able to conquer the sleep that came upon me. I asked the sweet Savior to accept my constant battle against sleep as if I was adoring Him, and to accept it also for those who forgot to ask His pardon.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How can you respond to Our Lady’s new requests?*
- 2. Do you believe that night vigils will save souls?*
- 3. Do you have a parish with constant prayer?*
- 4. What can you do to believe the promises?*

SECTION 47 – SOULS IN PURGATORY

TALK 171 – FREEING SOULS

Prominence Given to Purgatory

The Diary gives great prominence to the consolations and freedom which the Flame of Love gives to the Holy Souls in Purgatory.

Jesus' Words

Once, after much suffering, Elizabeth heard Jesus say, "My soul, do you believe that I love you very much? I used this violent suffering which you have endured for the suffering souls. Now, I smile upon you."

Elizabeth's Great Desires

Elizabeth desired greatly to free the holy souls: I interceded for the souls in Purgatory because my heart burned with a great desire that many be freed from this place of suffering.

The Monday Fast For Priests

Elizabeth wrote about Monday, a special day filled with blessings for the Holy Souls: Today is my fast day for the priestly souls. The Savior has asked me to fast each Monday on bread and water to free a priest soul from Purgatory. Although the fast weakens me, I can do my housework and help with the children.

Experiencing a Freed Soul

Elizabeth rejoiced because her Monday fast freed a priestly soul: The Lord Jesus said this because, at His request, I fast on bread and water on Monday. I do not skip the fast even when it is a feast day. I am happy to keep the strict fast on Mondays because He promised that, by fasting on Monday, one priestly soul would come into the Divine Presence.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you have devotion to souls in purgatory?*
- 2. How has Flame of Love increased this devotion?*
- 3. Are you able to fast on Monday?*
- 4. How "burning" are your desires for holy souls?*

TALK 172 – RELEASING SOULS

Priest Fasting

Concerning priests, Jesus had promised, “By observing the fast I ask for, priests will be freed from Purgatory on the eighth day after their death.”

People Fasting

“Anyone fasting on bread and water on Monday will free each time the soul of a priest from the place of suffering. Whoever practices this will receive the grace of being liberated from the place of suffering within eight days after their death.”

Other Promises

In November 1962, Our Lady told Elizabeth that anyone saying three Hail Mary’s would rescue one soul, and in November, ten souls. “My little one, your compassion for the poor souls has moved my motherly heart that I grant the grace that you sought. If at any moment, while invoking my Flame of Love, any of you pray in my honor three Hail Mary’s, a soul is released from Purgatory.

During November

During November, the month of the deceased, ten souls will be released from Purgatory for each Hail Mary recited. The suffering souls must also feel the effect of grace of the Flame of Love of my maternal heart.”

Experiencing Their Sufferings

While freeing these souls, Elizabeth would actually experience their suffering: When I heard that one soul each hour would be freed, my soul was overwhelmed with the suffering that these souls still endure before coming into the Divine Presence. This suffering only lasted one or two minutes, but I almost collapsed from these sorrows.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do not the promises seem “too good to be true” (but they are)?*
- 2. What effect do the promises have upon you?*
- 3. Have you experienced a renewed devotion to the Holy Souls?*
- 4. Can they help you?*

TALK 173 – PERSONAL EXPERIENCES

Elizabeth's Sufferings

Jesus explained her suffering, "God smiles upon you. You see, with My Divine Smile, you can easily endure the great and violent sufferings. The souls in Purgatory need your sufferings so much because you now share in the work of the Church Suffering."

Indescribable Relief

Elizabeth described experiencing both the sufferings and the joy of these souls. I asked for the effusion of the graces of the Flame of Love of the Most Holy Virgin on the suffering souls. The Lord Jesus allowed me to sense that, in that moment, a soul was freed from Purgatory.

Sensing a Release

I felt in my soul an indescribable relief. At that moment, by a pure grace of God, my soul was plunged into the immeasurable bliss of a soul that comes into God's presence.

From Suffering to Joy

Later, she enjoyed a similar experience: After Communion, the Lord permitted me to experience the freeing of one soul. My feelings went from one extreme to another. After experiencing the depths of suffering, I was overwhelmed with the sublime joy of that soul who arrived in the Divine Presence. The state of my soul, trembling from this rapture of graces, was freed for hours from the force of the earth's gravitational pull.

Welcoming Elizabeth

These souls would welcome Elizabeth when she came to heaven. "Many souls whom you helped to set free from Purgatory through your sacrifices will welcome you. They will overflow with joy. Like good friends, they will wait to meet you. Understand that this joy will never end. Let nothing that you must do for My work of salvation seem tiring to you."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How does reading about these experiences help your faith?*
- 2. How is your devotion to the Holy Souls increasing?*
- 3. Do you see how they can help you?*
- 4. Will they welcome you?*

SECTION 48 – THE FASTS

TALK 174 – THE MONDAY FAST

Besides the many quotes on fasting already used, Jesus and Mary spoke often about fasting.

All Should Fast on Monday

Jesus asked everyone to fast on Monday. “I do not ask this strict fast (bread and water until 6:00 PM) just from you. Make public these requests jointly with the other message.

The Promise to All

Anyone fasting on bread and water on Monday will free each time the soul of a priest from the place of suffering. Whoever practices this will receive the grace of being liberated from the place of suffering within eight days after their death.”

The Importance

The Monday fast was very important: Both the Lord Jesus and the Blessed Virgin took turns speaking. The Blessed Virgin’s words sounded in my soul with firm, but loving power. She asked the clergy, the consecrated religious, and the faithful Christians of the whole world to fast on bread and water on Mondays, when they are able to do so.

Elizabeth’s Fidelity

Concerning Monday, Elizabeth wrote: I fast on bread and water on Monday. I do not skip the fast even when it is a feast day. I am happy to keep the strict fast on Mondays because He promised that, by fasting on Monday, one priestly soul would come into the Divine Presence.

Freeing Souls

The Monday fast frees souls: When those persons consecrated to God and the faithful keep the Monday fast, they will free a multitude of souls from Purgatory each time they receive Communion during that week, at the very moment they receive the Holy Body of Our Lord Jesus Christ.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you now motivated to do the Monday fast?*
- 2. Is fasting new to you? Do you fear it?*
- 3. Or wonder if you can be faithful?*
- 4. Do you know others who keep the Monday fast?*
- 5. Have you tried and been successful?*
- 6. Have you tried and failed?*

TALK 175 - OTHER REQUESTS

Thursday and Friday

Concerning Thursday, Jesus said, "Offer the strict fast (bread and water until 6:00 PM) for the twelve priestly souls." And concerning Friday, "Keep the Friday fast until the hour when My Sacred Body was lowered from the cross. Accepting this sacrifice will gain extraordinary graces."

A Special Fast

One time, Jesus asked for a special fast of twelve weeks to bless the 12 special priests. "Commit yourself to this fast for twelve weeks for the twelve priests who will best carry out My plans. By special graces, I want to make them worthy. Do it, My little one. In this way you will also become the favorite of My Heart. You will know who should take My petition to these twelve priests. They must do the same thing that I asked of you, that is, to make reparation and to be immersed in My sacred Passion. My little one, these twelve priestly souls are the best in the country."

Repeating the Request

Jesus wanted fasting and prayer on Thursday and Friday. "Every Thursday and Friday, fast on bread and water and offer this for twelve priests. On both days, spend four hours in my Divine Presence and make reparation for the many offenses that I have received.

Adoration and Fasting

On Fridays, from noon to 3:00 p.m., adore My Sacred Body and My Precious Blood that I shed for the sins of all the world. Keep the Friday fast until the hour when My sacred Body was lowered from the cross. Accepting this sacrifice will gain extraordinary graces. Daughter, do what I ask!"

Elizabeth's Committal

She undertook a special fasting for the twelve special priests. Our Lady said, "Commit yourself to this fast for twelve weeks for the twelve priests who will best carry out My plans. By special graces, I want to make them worthy."

Note: *Flame of Love Leaders have studied these texts to give clear teachings. Certainly, everyone should fulfill the Monday fast. Concerning Our Lord's requests for Thursday and Friday fasts (and for 3 hours of Adoration on Friday), we don't know if these were just for Elizabeth, or for all.*

TALK 176 – LITTLE SACRIFICES

Sacrificing Taste

Our Lord asked, “I want you to increase your fasts. Do not give yourself to any pleasure. Let your breakfast and your afternoon meal be bread and water. You can have other foods only at your principal meal, but make them tasteless. She writes, “He stressed tasteless meals”.

Jesus spoke of the gift of taste, “My little one, get rid of anything that gives taste to your meals. Only in this way, will I be your guest. What is tasty for you is tasteless for Me. If you invite Me, then seek what pleases Me.”

Jesus’ Thankfulness

Jesus was grateful for her sacrifices. “Taking your food without any taste is a sacrifice from your heart which is tasty for Me. In this way, our hands gather in unity. Is it not true that you also find this wonderful?”

Personal Sacrifices

Elizabeth developed her own sacrifices: I began to eat but I took no pleasure. A long time ago, the Lord had asked me to abstain from food for the pleasure it provides, but to take it only for my body’s nourishment.

Little Sacrifices

My children provide me with an abundance of food. I always take what they previously gave me and do not eat what they recently cooked.

Elizabeth’s efforts

Besides fasting, she worked hard to make the meals tasteless: During lunch, it was very difficult to make my meal tasteless. So, I decided to eat one half and to make tasteless the other half.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How does Elizabeth’s example motivate you?*
- 2. Do little sacrifices have their own attractions?*
- 3. Was not Elizabeth always zealous?*
- 4. What drove her to these little actions?*
- 5. Can grace do the same in you?*

TALK 177 - A MONDAY WHEN SHE FAILED

A Failure

Elizabeth records one very difficult experience concerning the fast. One Monday, she failed to fast. This caused great pain: Today, Monday, when I returned from Holy Mass, my body was so weak from pain that within a few hours a great hunger came over me. I did not resist it and I took some food.

The Pain of Failure

I experienced great pain that I could not help the priestly souls come into the presence of God. Because this suffering was increasing more and more in my soul, I asked the Lord Jesus what I had to do. There was great darkness and silence in my soul. The Lord Jesus did not reply.

Three Days

The pain continued for three days until Our Lady kindly spoke to her: Even on the third day, I woke up feeling sorrow for the priestly souls in Purgatory. And while I was thinking about it, the Blessed Virgin made her words of kindness heard in my heart. "My little Carmelite, pray a complete Rosary and attend a Holy Mass for the priest. In this way, you can regain what you owe because of your weakness. The soul of the priest will come into the presence of God."

Regained Joy

With tearful eyes, I thanked our heavenly Mother that in my weakness I was helping to free these souls. Strength and peace returned to my heart.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Recall moments when you failed to respond.*
- 2. What were your feelings?*
- 3. How was it resolved?*
- 4. How did the experience change you?*
- 5. Does not Our Lady always offer redemption?*

SECTION 49 – TWELVE SPECIAL PRIESTS

TALK 178 – DETAILED INSTRUCTIONS

Our Lady's Plan

Our Lady herself chose the twelve parishes that would host the Flame of Love. "Tell those who have responsibility not to be afraid and to trust me. I will protect them under my motherly mantle. Let the eight best attended sanctuaries in the country and four churches dedicated to me in the capital city begin this devotion, the handing over of my Flame of Love, simultaneously.

The Twelve Parishes

Our Lady's Flame was to go forth from their twelve churches: "I will be with all of you and I will overwhelm you with very special graces. After the twelve priests have come together, let this devotion begin simultaneously in twelve churches dedicated to me. In this ceremony, pass the lighted candle from one to another. Take the candle home and begin the family prayer in the same way. If your fervor does not fail, I will be consoled."

A Special Priest

Our Lady instructed Elizabeth about her beloved priest and the eleven others, "My Flame of Love will go forth from the Carmel. They are the ones who honor me the most, or rather, they are the ones most called to honor me. Take two little candles. Light up your little candle first, and then the other one from it, then pass it on to my beloved son who will spread it among my twelve most devout souls."

Sacrificing for the 12

Jesus wanted Elizabeth to sacrifice for these priests. "I will improve the sacrifices of your struggles and your fatigues in support of the twelve priests called upon to promote and set into motion the Flame of Love of My Mother."

They Will Suffer

Elizabeth's sufferings were meant to help these twelve priests. Our Lady said, "When I speak to you, you will take up my Cause with greater fervor. This test was an opportunity to gain merits for others. Make constant sacrifices for the twelve priests because they, too, will suffer. Be happy that you can suffer with them."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Are you surprised by how detailed is Our Lady's plan?*
- 2. How would you feel if you were one of these chosen 12?*
- 3. What about the need for constant fidelity?*
- 4. Any surprise that they will suffer?*
- 5. Do you see yourself as part of Mary's plan?*

TALK 179 – HELPING ELIZABETH IN HER DOUBTS

Receiving Their Help

The Diary records Our Lady telling Elizabeth to gather 12 special priests from the Archdiocese. However, it gives little history of what happened. These priests certainly supported her as the following story shows clearly. Elizabeth writes:

Years of Doubts

Doubts, similar to the ones I have just mentioned, arose in many diverse ways. These stirred in my soul and struck me for years. They kept occurring even in my sixty-four years of life (in 1977). The story of one of my most serious doubts and crises, with respect to consequences, I reveal by the following.

Gathering the 12 Priests

On one occasion, when these strong doubts came upon me, I once again sought peace of soul. To gain this peace, I decided to retract the words and the messages of the Lord Jesus and the Blessed Virgin before all those to whom I had given them. I acted on this decision.

The Retraction

I went to twelve Hungarian priests and said to each one, “Do not believe what I have told you because it all comes from me. They are lies I invented.” While crying and sobbing, I asked them for their absolution. They reacted in different ways and gave their opinion. I told them, without hiding anything, that my terrible torments were forcing me to retract.

I said, (humbly prostrated to the ground), that I retracted my messages given until then and I asked them for general absolution, exactly how the good God sees things in respect to my person.

Their Approval

The great moment of Calvary caused by the torment of my doubts arrived when, after I had retracted, the Lord Jesus made me see my confessor and all the other priests before whom I had retracted the words of the Lord Jesus and the Blessed Virgin. The response that I most remember was formulated by a priest who said: “After you had retracted, the Lord Jesus spoke again to you. Do not be ashamed. This proves, with the greatest clarity, that we are face to face with God’s Will.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see how Our Lady provided for Elizabeth?*
- 2. Did not the great gift (Flame of Love) need a large, strong foundation (i.e. pastors)?*
- 3. Can you see the wisdom of exposing doubts before the right audience?*
- 4. What if Elizabeth had not obeyed Our Lady and did not get the priests involved?*

SECTION 50 – THE STORY OF THE PRIESTS, THE BISHOP AND THE POPE

TALK 180 – VARIED EXPERIENCES

The following stories from the Diary show that Elizabeth’s experiences with priests varied greatly. Some priests helped. Some confused her. Some saddened her. Some caused her great sufferings. We will just follow the story as detailed in the Diary.

A Difficult Task

On April 27, 1962, in obedience to Our Lady, Elizabeth goes to Father E. The result is not good: After Holy Mass, I went to Father E, well determined to give him the Blessed Virgin’s message. “I have a letter for you, Father.” In the letter, was the message of the Blessed Virgin.

Helped by the Spirit

My whole body shook but the Holy Spirit was helping me. I waited until he finished reading. He looked surprised and answered with evasive words. “I cannot reply to this.” I said, “I was not looking for a reply. I am a sinner and I have already suffered much because of this Cause.” Feeling deeply humiliated, I left with a downcast spirit.

Talks to Our Lady

Elizabeth complained about this visit to Our Lady: Afterward, I spent a long time in church, deep in thought. I complained to the Blessed Virgin: Whom did you send me to, dear Mother? He refused me and did not say a helpful word.

A Goodo Effect - Father X

However, one good result came from the meeting. “I left the church with sorrow and shame because of the humiliation. However, Father E did tell me something. He said I should go to Father X. I did not know him. I never heard of him. The following day, I went to see him, but since I did not find him, I returned the next day to meet him.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. When did you feel that a meeting did not go well?*
- 2. What were your inner feelings?*
- 3. Did you go to prayer?*
- 4. Was there some unexpected result?*
- 5. How does Elizabeth’s example help you?*

TALK 181 – FATHER X

A Tearful Confession

In his confessional, I exposed before him the special condition of my soul. A flow of words suffused with tears sprang from me. Even though I had never met him, I opened my soul completely and asked him to direct me in this unique state of my soul. With great humility, I asked him to tell me if I am in error.

The Priest's Kind Words

His kind and sweet words gave me peace. He found nothing abnormal. It is from my humility that he drew this conclusion. His words consoled me and I returned home very calm. The next time, I was to bring the written messages of the Blessed Virgin and he would discuss them with other priests that trust him.

His Illness

On May 2nd, 1962, she took the messages to Father X, but received sorrowful news: I took the written messages to Father X. They told me that Father was sick, he had to undergo a serious operation and I could not speak with him. My heart was filled with sorrow and I thought that the Flame of Love would suffer a new setback.

Our Lady Sends Her

However, Our Lady encouraged her. "Go to my beloved son, Father X. He will do everything as I myself would. He will be my messenger to my sanctuaries to confirm the Flame of Love. Do not fear, he will not be opposed to the Cause, nor will he excuse himself."

Not Yet Accepted

Our Lady told Elizabeth that Father X would recover for a short period of time. Elizabeth writes: I beg you, Most Holy Mother, act so that they pay attention to your constant pleas. Also, Mother, I am being consumed and I suffer because the priest you sent me to has not accepted your request.

A Priest Beloved by Our Lady

Our Lady said, "Offer your sorrow for his healing." I asked the Blessed Virgin if he would be healed. She consoled me with loving words. "Yes, in a short while, but not for long." The Blessed Virgin continued to speak of Father X. "He will come to me soon, he is already on the road. He is my beloved son whom I hold so deeply in my heart."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What did you learn from this story?*
- 2. Do you see Our Lady's special friends?*
- 3. Who can help you?*
- 4. What has Our Lady entrusted you with?*

TALK 182 – VISITING FATHER X

Just Five Minutes

On September 29, 1962, Elizabeth visited Father X in the hospital: That same day, I went to the hospital to visit Father X. The Sister nurse gave me five minutes for my visit. These were serious moments. I asked her if she could leave us alone for a while.

His Weakness

When she left, I asked Father if he knew who I was. He recognized me only after I began to speak about the Cause. I mentioned the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin which he already knew. I asked him to read it, if possible. He said, “My daughter, I cannot even read the Breviary or the mail that I receive.”

Total Surrender

After a few moments of silence, he looked at me with his eyes half opened. I understood that his eyes shone with a light that is not of this world. I felt that he was already contemplating God. In a low voice, he said: “I am a victim, my daughter. I gave myself over fully to the Lord Jesus and the Blessed Virgin. I choose nothing. They do with me as they see best.”

Our Lady’s Words

I revealed to him what the Blessed Virgin told me about those instances when the doctors have given up hope. She had said, “I will restore him quickly but not for a long time.”

I began to collapse from the many spiritual sufferings that have consumed my soul for the past months. I told Father: “I, too, undergo many sufferings, like the living dead.”

The Farewell

At this point, the Sister came in and Father obediently said, “I bless you, my daughter.” At the moment he raised his hand to bless me, I took his hand to my lips spontaneously. I did this with great veneration, perhaps for the last time. I thought that even if he gets better, I might not see him again. At this point, the nurse said, “Please end the visit.”

The Darkness

As I left and went to the Church of Perpetual Adoration, a great darkness weighted upon my soul.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you see how Elizabeth does not give up – always obedient to Our Lady?*
- 2. Has Our Lady sent helping people into your life?*
- 3. What blessings have you received from them?*
- 4. Do their words continue to bless you?*

TALK 183 – ENCOUNTERS WITH ANOTHER PRIEST – FATHER D

The First Meeting

On November 22, 1962, even though Elizabeth had entrusted the Flame of Love to a Father D, she found no inner relief. At the Sanctuary of Mariaremete, the Virgin said that the devotion would spread from that Sanctuary. There, Elizabeth received explicit instructions. She describes her first meeting with him: Directed by the Blessed Virgin, I went to the other side. First, I went to confession. After that, I told the priest why I had to meet with him.

The Inner Anguish

My heart was in my throat. I did not know this priest at all. I only half-finished when he asked why I had to tell him all that and why I was so restless. He reproved me, saying that I could have told him everything in five minutes.

Terrible Humiliation

He then continually hurried me. Unfortunately, I couldn't breathe right and this slowed down my talking. I do not want to give any more details of the terrible torment, humiliation and shame that I experienced.

Finally an Agreement

He then began to speak of the cardinal virtues and highlighted prudence as the most important. He cited Saint Paul's words, "Discern the spirits..." After a long conversation, we agreed I would bring him the Blessed Virgin's messages next Sunday.

No Promises

In an indifferent tone, he added: "If you want, bring it to me. I will read it. However, this does not mean anything." At the end, he asked me to pray to the Spirit of Love. I also asked if he would pray for me and bless me.

Reflecting

When I left the confessional, I thought about what I heard. I also asked the Holy Spirit to enkindle light in the souls who already know something of the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin, and that an outpouring of graces of the Flame of Love penetrate to their interior.

Growing Calm

Then I thought about the cardinal virtues. Would prudence be the most important? "My adorable Jesus, I attend Your school, and if there is something that I do not know, it is up to You to decide if I should know it or not. It isn't necessary to have the cardinal virtues to spread the Flame of Love. Otherwise, You would have instructed me." With that, I grew calm.

Discussion Questions:

1. Do you see Elizabeth's strong points – obedience to Our Lady and an acceptance of humiliations?
2. Did Our Lady choose the right person?
3. Do you know what Our Lady calls you to?
4. Do you persevere in the tasks
5. How do you resolve inner conflicts?

TALK 184 – ANOTHER VISIT WITH FATHER D

More Suffering

A week later (November 29, 1962) Elizabeth returned to Father D. Again, she suffered a painful humiliation. “Today, I went to confession to Father D to whom I had given the messages of the Blessed Virgin. Because he only read a few lines, he spoke about different topics before getting to the messages. I gave them to him a week ago. Distressed, I listened.

Elizabeth’s Frustration

“O my good and Holy Virgin, you see for yourself. What can I do? Nothing! You act through me, but it is not my fault that nothing has happened so far”.

Her Experiences Questioned

Father D talked about everything except the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin. He talked about how the soul has various experiences that might not come from God. I was very upset to hear this. Although preferring to speak, I did not.

Patient Listening

I practiced patience, humility and control of my tongue. I listened to his digressions. He pondered the admirable providence which helped me to educate my six children by myself. He admitted that what I said is true. His skeptical words led me to say, “God sees my soul.”

Seeing Her Own Worth

His lack of confidence in me was painful. I thought, “God is working through me, I am nothing. To Him be the glory.” I felt happy to place these humiliations at the feet of the Lord Jesus. The Blessed Virgin had assured me that it is only through humiliations that I would be ready to spread her Flame of Love.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What do you admire most in Elizabeth?*
- 2. Do you share her inner confidence?*
- 3. Does not her patience and acceptance safeguard the Cause?*
- 4. Are you able to put Our Lady’s works before your own feelings?*

SECTION 51 – STORY OF PRIESTS, BISHOPS, POPE – CONTINUED

TALK 185 – A JOYFUL VISIT WITH THE BISHOP

The Setting Out

Elizabeth's meeting with the bishop was quite different. His encouragement filled her with peace. She described her experiences. "In the Mariaremete Sanctuary, I gave the message of the Blessed Virgin to the priest whom the Blessed Virgin had pointed out. That same day, we went to Székesfehérvár. We left by train at 2:00 p.m., taking with us the messages for the bishop.

The Peaceful Arrival

When we arrived, twilight had come upon the city covered with snow. I thought of the Virgin's words: "We must find a refuge for my Flame of Love." Devotion filled me. Will this be the place where the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin finds a refuge? The Blessed Virgin said only, "Let us set out."

A Long Confession in Bishop's Chapel

After a few minutes, someone came in and began to pray aloud the Veni Creator Spiritus. At first, I did not look. However, as the prayer kept going on, I looked and saw the bishop. I stood up while he set up the kneeler. I knelt before him to make my confession, which was scheduled in advance. This lasted a long time. I admired his holy peace and the self-control that he showed throughout the meeting. He did not interrupt me even once.

A True Response

When I finished, he asked if I had anything else to add. "No," I said. He responded point by point. I admired his extraordinary mental capacity in responding to my questions. After giving me absolution, he blessed me at length. His words calmed my soul and scattered my cruel doubts. While I gave thanks to the Lord, the bishop prayed some ejaculatory prayers.

Final Blessing

When I finished, he came close to me. With a paternal hand, he traced a cross on my forehead. I was not expecting this. I quickly kissed the hand that was blessing me. This touched me deeply.

A Reward

Afterward, Jesus spoke of the meeting. "Were you not deeply touched by the bishop's blessing? I was there when he traced the cross on your forehead. I did this for two reasons: to give you a reward for your numerous sufferings, and so that the bishop would know My Divine Will concerning you."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Where has obedience brought you?*
- 2. On what occasions did you have "to set out in faith"?*
- 3. What people have most encouraged you in your tasks?*
- 4. What has been their effect?*

TALK 186 – A THIRD VISIT WITH FATHER D.

Giving A Report

On December 16, 1962, Elizabeth reported the results of the meeting to Father D. Again, the result was hurtful. I returned to the Mariaremete Sanctuary where I gave the message of the Blessed Virgin to the priest a week before. I said just a few words and he recognized me.

His Response

He asked me a few questions. I told him I had gone to see the bishop and that I gave him the messages. I also spoke of the bishop's answers. "I would have said the same thing." He replied.

Elizabeth is Tongue-tied

Then he began to speak of the Blessed Virgin's messages. He had read them twice but did not understand them. I was somewhat amazed and wanted to say some eloquent words about the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin, but I tried in vain. No thought came to my mind and no words to my lips.

His Objections

I thought, "How can it be that he does not understand?" Among other things, he said that the first Fridays and the first Saturdays were already days of reparation. He seemed to think that these other days of grace were superfluous.

Hurt Again

When I left the confessional, I was hurt most by the fact that he did not understand. I begged the Blessed Virgin, "The one you sent me to does not understand your Flame of Love."

More Torment

I asked the Holy Spirit to enlighten him so that the Flame of Love would penetrate him as it penetrated me. During my meditation, terrible spiritual torments began to torture me.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you appreciate the difficulties with Fr. D?*
- 2. Why are his answers "hurtful"?*
- 3. Why is Elizabeth not herself – unable to speak.*
- 4. When have you been hurt?*
- 5. Have these hurts led to spiritual doubts and trials?*

TALK 187 – A FOURTH VISIT TO FATHER D.

A Different Reception

Because of Father X's illness, Elizabeth returned to Father D.: Since Father X was sick for a long time, I went back to confession to Father D. He was very surprised and delighted. He asked, "Why did you not come?" He was waiting for me.

Her Honest Explanation

I told him that I was with Father X. Because of my extraordinary spiritual state, I could not go to confession without speaking of these things. Therefore, I told him that I had returned to him at the advice of the Sister under whose care they placed me, and not from my own will.

Not Understanding But Sees Elizabeth as Special

I began to speak of the Holy Cause, but Father D had already forgotten many parts. He ordered me to be patient, "God's Cause needs time to show its worth." From the writing he had received from me earlier, he was able to be certain that the Lord has a great predilection for me. I should be very grateful for this extraordinary love which I am receiving. He said that he does not understand these things. I said, "This does not surprise me."

Other Priest Could Not Understand

I told him how, at the Sanctuary of the Blessed Virgin, when I went to confession to a priest entirely unknown to me, according to his instructions, I had to give him the message. That priest also had to read them twice and he admitted also not to understand them. Nevertheless, I understand them. I frequently pray, using the Blessed Virgin's words, and I ask the Holy Spirit to enkindle His light in those who had heard the message.

Elizabeth Speaks Up

Father D told me to stay at peace and to guard my heart in the Lord's peace. Then a major discussion began and I could not keep quiet. I felt that what I said did not come from my natural powers. In the end, he told me that he would refer this matter to another priest so he could be acquainted with it. I should trust this other priest because he leads a very profound spiritual life.

Rejection But Peace

After this new rejection, Elizabeth found consolation in her companion's words: Now, my soul reposes in the Lord's peace and I remember Sister's words, "For this rejection, you should sing a Te Deum as did your holy patron, Saint Elizabeth."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you see the progress in these talks?*
- 2. Was not Elizabeth growing stronger?*
- 3. In what situations did you grow stronger?*
- 4. Did you persevere in the task?*

TALK 188 – BACK TO FATHER X

Remembering His Past words

In January, 1963, Father X's words consoled her: The words of Father X came frequently to my mind, "Suffer gently." Whenever I think of those words, I receive new strength. Oh, how wonderful is that one word he said to me, it is filled with Divine Strength. I keep on suffering in a gentle way and with renewed strength.

A Chance for Confession

On January 18 and 19, 1963, she returned to Father X: Today, I went to confession to Father X. Since December 24, the last time I went to confession, I took strength from his words, "Suffer gently."

Confronting Evil Spirits

I begged him to free me from the evil spirits which continually surround me. He calmed me down, saying that in those moments, I should pray and ask the Blessed Virgin to place a curtain around me.

Satan's Goal

He also told me to maintain the quiet and peace of my soul because Satan wants to strip me of the grace of abandonment to God.

Another Grace

My confession to Father X always gains me wonderful graces. This happened again today. Beforehand, my soul was so much troubled by Satan's continued annoyances that Father X also admitted that he could neither see nor understand clearly the matters I had told him.

A Powerful Orientation

I told him: "Father, I come here precisely because you help to orient me in my spiritual state." He told me to live a life pleasing to God and that His Will will become clear for me. With this advice, peace returned to my soul and I experienced a day of great joy.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Have you found a helpful confessor?*
- 2. Are you "on the same page"?*
- 3. What feelings do you have after the meeting?*
- 4. What blessings have you gained?*

TALK 189 – ANOTHER VISIT WITH FATHER X.

Cannot Be Her Director

On March 23, 1963, she spoke with Father X again: I went to confession to Father X. After confessing my sins, I gave him the message of the Lord Jesus and the Blessed Virgin. He still maintains his former position and does not accept being the director of my soul. He feels that he does not have enough strength to accept this. He appealed to his recent illness, to his growing difficulty in hearing, and above all, to his doubts.

Rejecting His Assessment of Her

He told me that I am very stubborn, have no flexibility, and am attached only to my own will. I told him that by my own will, I do not have the strength to take one step. I come to him only by heaven's invitation. I told him that, even today, before leaving home, I sought advice from the Sister assigned to accompany me.

Holy Impatience

After that, I thought about his statement about how he found me to be impatient. I am fully convinced that this impatience is not from my own willpower because I have no personal interest whatsoever in all of this. He answered with just one word, "Fine."

Still No Director

If he did not want to be my spiritual director, he should send me to another. Although convinced that I needed constant spiritual direction, he would not help me. He said, "Somehow, it will happen."

Difficulties in Spiritual Reading

He told me to read the life of Saint Therese of the Child Jesus and the Imitation of Christ by Thomas a Kempis. I answered: "I accept your advice, but I have difficulty reading because I studied very little. Also, if I read a phrase which touches me, I meditate on it. The material for my meditation these past months has been one phrase: 'And the Word became Flesh.' This is an inexhaustible theme and I always meditate on it." At the end, Father X said: "Now, my daughter, I bless you with all my heart." I left with peace in my soul.

Doubts Coming from Rejection

Elizabeth recorded her feelings: Afterwards, doubts assailed me again. The priest does not at all believe me; moreover, what I said raised doubts in his soul. I thought that he will also have to undergo the suffering of doubt just as I have. How humiliating was this rejection! This is just as well. Let God's Holy will be done. If the Lord Jesus wanted

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Why does God allow these "misunderstandings?"*
- 2. Do you admire the way Elizabeth always "bounces back"?*
- 3. Are you as aware of your feelings as she is?*
- 4. How have you overcome doubts resulting from rejections?*

SECTION 52 – STORY OF PRIESTS, BISHOP, POPE – CONTINUED

TALK 190 – GETTING TO THE BISHOPS

Refused Permission

In August, 1963, Our Lady told her to go in September to the bishop (but her confessor did not allow this). What a trial! Our Lady said, “In September, you must begin to spread the Flame of Love even more. Do not speak on your own, only give my words to the bishop. I am asking him to assume my Holy Cause. You should answer only if you are asked. Be very humble.” (My confessor did not let me go to the bishop.)

Our Lady Directs

On September 14, 1963, when Elizabeth asked what she should do, the Blessed Virgin said, “Go quickly”. She asked, “O my Mother, where and in what direction must I go? To whom?” She gave a clear response. “Go to Father E and ask him if he knows when the bishop will come.”

Confusion Amid the Urgency

I was completely confused by these words. This was unexpected and I felt incapable of making a decision. I foresaw great difficulties because the bishop usually does not come at this time. What would Father E say if I came to him with my question? However, the urgency was much stronger than my power to resist the request.

Immediate Obedience and Success

I interrupted my housework and went quickly to speak with Father E. He was not surprised and answered: “We expect the bishop on Monday to bless a tombstone.” Since the response was not precise, I asked him if he could tell me the exact time, because I wanted to speak to him if he comes. Then I knelt and asked for his blessing. When I ask Father E for his blessing, he is always surprised, but I consider it quite normal.

Some Lingering Doubts

Since the priest did not tell me the date and time, I had great inner humiliation. I did not understand the reason for this. Even though the inspiration I followed was true, the anguish of the doubts still continued. If this inspiration did not come from the Blessed Virgin, then what power made me do this?

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you appreciate Elizabeth’s dilemma – caught between Our Lady and her confessor?*
- 2. Recall some moments when you were in a dilemma – caught between two forces?*
- 3. How did Our Lady resolve the question?*
- 4. Were there any “lingering doubts”?*

TALK 191 – THE BISHOP AND FATHER X

Another Meeting With the Bishop

Our Lady arranged a very favorable meeting with the bishop: At this time, the bishop was confirming in a nearby town. I went there and asked his secretary to give me the opportunity to have a conversation with him. While awaiting the reply, I grew anxious and asked the Blessed Virgin to touch the bishop's will in this urgent matter so he would listen to me.

Given an Appointment

His secretary told me to come to the episcopal palace in Fehervar, on Wednesday, at 10:00 a.m. On Wednesday morning, we spoke for one hour and I gave him the written document, saying that it was a message from the Lord Jesus and the Blessed Virgin.

An Unanswered Question

On August 22, 1963, Jesus kindly answers Elizabeth's questions about Father X. During those days, I asked the Lord many times if I had only imagined that He and the Blessed Virgin had sent me to Father X to be my director. Since Father X had often rejected this role, I asked the Lord if I had fallen victim to my false imagination. Since I never received an answer from the Lord, I suffered much. But afterwards, it disappeared from my daily preoccupations, and I did not think of it anymore.

Free Will of the Priest

Finally, Jesus replied: "The priest I sent you to has his free will. He told you that he has doubts. I tell you that even now, he does not see the matter clearly. However, he has not removed the question from his mind nor has he forgotten it.

He Will Accept

In his heart, the fixed decision by which we decided to send you to him continues to be obscure. But he will understand that it is quite authentic.

He Will Suffer

Nevertheless, he, also, will have to suffer. I told you that whoever knows something about the Flame of Love of Our Mother can only deserve being worthy of serving our Cause through sufferings and humiliations."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Which persons in your life have been totally accepting?*
- 2. From whom, have you received a "mixed reception"?*
- 3. Do you see God using each "human personality"?*
- 4. Did God not also use your human personality?*
- 5. How does the personality "come under grace"?*

TALK 192 – FINDING A KINDLY CONFESSOR

Jesus Reminds Her

In June 1965, Elizabeth went through terrible torments. However, on July 3rd, Jesus reminded Elizabeth of a kindly confessor. “Do you remember what your confessor told you at your last confession? If you find yourself in difficulty, go to him or call him.”

Elizabeth Acts

At that moment, I gathered all my strength and called him on the phone. I received an encouraging and favorable response.

The Special Day

Elizabeth writes: During the night of July 3rd, I could not sleep. As the saying goes, “I awaited the morning like a child at Christmas.” And it has become a reality! Two weeks had already gone by without my daring to receive the Body of the Lord for the reasons described above. It was Sunday.

Great Hope

Early in the morning, I set out with little bodily strength, but with great hope. After the favorable response the day before, (from the priest), the gentle peace of the Lord Jesus came immediately into my soul. This peace calmed the spiritual torments which I had experienced for a long time.

Satan Bursts In

When I came to my confessor, the Evil One again burst in with his trials. By a cruel torment, he harassed my mind with great force and brought about chaos. With all my strength, I listened to my father confessor so I could understand what he was saying.

Elizabeth Perseveres

Due to the Evil One’s harassment, (even during confession), the continual doubts I had in my soul weighed heavily upon me. During confession, I repeated several times: “I want to believe with all my strength in the validity of the absolution, but if in spite of this I’m not convinced, it no longer depends on me.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Can you recall moments when Jesus reminded you of a solution?*
- 2. Did you act?*
- 3. Did Satan disturb your peace?*
- 4. Did you persevere in getting the needed help?*

TALK 193 – A STRONG DECISIVE PRIEST

A Clear Command

The priest was very understanding: When he heard that I had not received the Sacred Body of the Lord for two weeks because of these doubts, he ordered me sternly: “You must understand that this comes from the harassment of the Evil One and not from the contempt that the Lord Jesus might feel towards you.”

Elizabeth Accepts

I must not let these doubts come upon me, and I must never stay away from Holy Communion because of that.

All His Strength

When the priest gave me this order in Jesus’ Name, I felt that he pronounced these words with all his strength.

Satan Attacks

At the same time, the Evil One’s attack was so great that I had to gather all my strength just to say, “Yes!” seven times to Father’s repeated commands.

Receiving an Inner Power

Elizabeth described her struggle: My mind was completely under the pressure of the Prince of Darkness. To accept Father’s words, I received a power which is greater than anything on earth.

Saying “Yes” in Obedience

By my affirmative answer, I wanted him to know that I would obey him with all my strength. Knowing that I would obey filled my soul with peace. Much later, the Lord Jesus entered my soul and flooded me with His presence.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. In your spiritual struggles, whom do you turn to?*
- 2. Can you discern when Satan’s darkness tries to pull you away?*
- 3. How do you resist?*
- 4. Can you persevere in the struggle?*
- 5. Do you see the need for another to help you?*

TALK 194 – BISHOPS AND THE POPE

Jesus Commands

The Cause included going to bishops: The Lord Jesus had a really deep conversation with me. He asked me to urgently take the messages to the bishop. (It was March 27, 1963, and I obeyed that).

Letter to Director

Later, Elizabeth wrote to her director: “You, Father, must seek an opportunity to meet with the bishop. The Blessed Virgin asks that you meet as soon as possible. I write this because of the continued urgent pleas of the Blessed Virgin. I greet you with humble respect.”

Going to the Pope

The Cause was to reach the Pope: Our Lady said, “Tell your spiritual director of my desire. In turn, he must bring my Cause to the Primate Bishop of your country, and then to the Roman Pontiff, Vicar of My Divine Son on earth. There has never been a time of grace like this since the Word became Flesh. Blinding Satan will shake the world.”

Jesus 3 Commands

Three times, Jesus specifically mentioned the Holy Father. “I give you My special blessing for this work that carries such great responsibility. Through your spiritual director, send My petition to the Holy Father.”

“Send My petition to the Holy Father because it is through him that I want to grant My blessing which carries great graces.

“My little one, ask your confessor to see to it that the Cause is presented to the Holy Father by Pentecost of 1965. Do not neglect the messages of My beloved Mother and Mine, they are urgent!”

Many Must Petition

Many people were to petition the Holy Father. Both Our Lord and Our Lady asked, “In every part of the world, multitude of people should petition the Holy Father for an official declaration of the effusion of the Flame of Love of our Hearts for the whole world.

No Time for Investigation

We deliberately do not ask for an examination that will take time, as we have already said in a previous request. Everyone feels it in their own heart, in their soul.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Reflect on Elizabeth’s faith in receiving these commands.*
- 2. What support must she have received from the Holy Spirit to believe?*
- 3. Consider her humility to be at the center of a worldwide Movement.*
- 4. What Blessings do you receive from her perseverance?*

SECTION 53 – CONFUSION
TALK 195 – SUFFERING FROM CONFUSION

This part focuses on Jesus trying to clear up Elizabeth’s confusion. Elizabeth experienced great trials when the confessors did not accept Jesus’ advice.

Writing a Letter

Elizabeth reveals her anguish because Our Lady said one thing and the priest felt differently: I took this letter to Father X a few days earlier. The Blessed Virgin insisted so much that I almost did not know how to fulfill the task.

Obeying Our Lady

Reverend Father,
Please do not take offense at this letter. I am a nothing and a nobody, just a small instrument in the hands of the Blessed Virgin. I do only what she tells me. She has great power and she is the one who urges me. I am just her humble daughter.

Obeying the Priest

I also obey you with all my will, and I do all that you tell me. I am exhausted from the Blessed Virgin’s urging that never ceases in my heart. She is the one who asks that we send her petition to the bishop. She speaks of how the bishop welcomed her Flame of Love. What more can I do than to write and take, (or to send through the religious Sister), the words the Blessed Virgin told me to send.

The Bishop’s Advice

When I was with the bishop for the second time, he gave me this advice. I am transcribing it word for word: “Try to get a regular spiritual director. After he gets to know you, - your extraordinary spiritual state will draw his attention anyway – he will know what to do. If he comes to me, I will talk with him.”

Priest’s Responsibility

You, Father, must seek an opportunity to meet with the bishop. The Blessed Virgin asks that you meet as soon as possible. I write this because of the continued urgent pleas of the Blessed Virgin. I greet you with humble respect. (End of Letter)

Jesus’ Advice

On July 7 – 8, 1965, Jesus gave her this advice. “Do not set Me aside, My beloved soul. Concerning your confessor’s advice, I only add what I already said on other occasions, ‘His words are My words.’ Always perceive his word as authentic because I have enlightened your confessor and he is the one who knows you, understands you, guides you, and will never abandon you.”

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Have you ever been caught between conflicting commands?*
- 2. How did Jesus and Mary feel about Elizabeth?*
- 3. Can you always move ahead, like Elizabeth?*
- 4. Do not the messengers always suffer?*
- 5. What is their reward?*

TALK 196 – SEVEN DAYS OF WAR

Jesus' Request

In September 1965, Elizabeth finds herself in the middle between Our Lord's insistence and her confessor's refusal. Jesus said, "I want to ask something great of you, My Elizabeth. Will you commit yourself to that? Fast on bread and water until the Holy Cause reaches the Holy Father?" He repeated this request a few days later.

Confusion Again

This request confused me greatly, because I did not think I could fulfill it due to my weak strength. However, I did not have any distressing doubt that it was the request and will of the Lord.

A Burning Fire

The fire of charity is burning me and I want only what the Lord wants. I have no fear of being deceived by the Evil One. The Lord's request left me dismayed and I could not immediately give an affirmative reply.

Back and Forth

Something went on that never happened before in my life. For days, I was going back and forth concerning this decision. Generally, when I think about doing something, I decide quickly what I want to do and I get it done. But this did not emanate from my thought, and hearing these words, my womanly weakness reacted. I opposed this with all my strength, knowing that because of my lack of energy and will power, I would be unable to do it.

Many Days to Accept

For three days, I fought a battle within. On the fourth day, I mentally accepted it. It is only after the arduous struggles of the fifth and the sixth days that I fully accepted it.

Finally, Joy

On the seventh day, my soul was filled with joy. Having fully accepted the Lord's Will, I went to the Sister assigned to me. I told her all that happened in my soul. She was getting ready to go to my confessor. I begged her to ask him to allow me to keep this fast.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. How do Elizabeth's struggles help you?*
- 2. What virtue stands out?*
- 3. Do you see the pattern – darkness followed by struggle and then by light?*
- 4. Does this give you light for your struggles?*

TALK 197 – STRUGGLES WITH THE CONFESSOR

A Negative Reply

On the ninth day, counting from the day the Lord asked me, I received the answer that he forbade me to do so. For two days, I had peace in my soul until the Lord Jesus repeated His request.

Jesus' Reply

"I stand by My request. You must repeat it several times to your confessor." I felt very confused and I abandoned myself to the Lord Jesus concerning the refusal of my confessor.

An Ongoing Conflict

The standoff continued: At the end of September 1965, I went to my confessor at the appointed time. Because of these difficulties, I was shaking. I repeated to him the Lord's request. My confessor repeated his negative reply and showed me how absurd it was.

The Confessor's Reasoning

In spite of this refusal, I repeated the request because the Lord had asked me. My confessor continued to explain why he considered this absurd. Although he can only exercise the rights given by God, he could not grant this because it would be contrary to the fifth commandment. If the Lord Jesus would manifest the request to him, he would not oppose it and would immediately grant permission.

Return of the Sufferings

When I left my confessor, the suffering in my soul caused by the refusal ceased for a few hours. Then the sufferings came over me with great power and I could hardly walk for days. When I thought about food, I got dizzy.

Following Jesus' Advice

At breakfast and at the late afternoon snack, this ceased because I took only bread and water at the request of the Lord Jesus. He had told me that only at lunch I should eat other foods, not for their taste but only to feed my body.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do not continual struggles take their toll? When has this happened to you?*
- 2. Elizabeth couldn't quit because Jesus owned her heart. Does He own yours?*
- 3. Eventually, does not some answer come?*
- 4. Which of your struggles was the greatest?*
- 5. How were they resolved?*

TALK 198 - A CONSTANT CLASH

Accept Confessor's' Directions

After Elizabeth gained a director, a clash took place between Jesus' directions and the director's words. Jesus said, "I guide you. Naturally, this does not mean that the words of your spiritual guide do not come from Me. On the contrary, I emphasize that they do come from Me. Accept his directions with the greatest humility and do what he says. His words flow from My Heart. Hopefully every soul would understand and follow this advice."

Jesus Repeats His Advice

As this clash continued, Jesus had to repeat His advice. "Even today, I guide you. This naturally does not mean that the words of your spiritual director do not come from Me. On the contrary, and I say this strongly, accept all his directions and do only what he says. His word is My word. He receives all that he says from My inspiration. Oh, if only each soul understood that and conformed itself to it humbly and obediently!"

Enlightening the Confessor

Jesus promised to enlighten the confessor. "Be at peace, My little one. I have irradiated such a great light in the soul of your confessor, that by its brightness he sees clearly the road he must follow to put into action our Holy Cause...We have gained one of the twelve..."

Final Words – "Cannot Disobey"

Jesus' final recorded words on this question are: "Elizabeth, you need patience and perseverance. Whenever I send you, you must go humbly and promptly. Be careful, you cannot disobey the command of your confessor, not even for My Divine Request."

An Authentic Word

On July 7 – 8, 1965, Jesus gave her this advice. "Do not set Me aside, My beloved soul. Concerning your confessor's advice, I only add what I already said on other occasions, "His words are My words." Always perceive his word as authentic because I have enlightened your confessor and he is the one who knows you, understands you, guides you, and will never abandon you."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Is it difficult to understand this clash between the words of Jesus and of the confessor?*
- 2. When God acts alone – all is perfect. When He works through human persons, little is perfect.*
- 3. How resolve the problems? Only by obedience.*
- 4. Are Elizabeth's struggles giving you light with your own difficulties?*

SECTION 54 - CLEARING UP THE CONFUSION

TALK 199 – TWO COMMANDS

Elizabeth is often caught between two sets of commands to which she must be obedient. This part focuses on Jesus trying to clear up Elizabeth's confusion.

Sent Back Again

Jesus tried to explain what was happening: Jesus spoke for a long time. And once again, emphasizing His request, He sent me back to my confessor. "Repeat My request to him. Do not fear.

Jesus' Goal

Tell him that I want you to fulfill My request until the petitions entrusted to you arrive at the Holy Father.

Confessor Needs Abandonment

Tell your confessor that I change your sufferings according to whatever My Divine Wisdom and My work of Redemption demand. He should not be afraid and should abandon himself to Me."

Elizabeth Needs Perseverance

Jesus told her, "Elizabeth, you need patience and perseverance. Whenever I send you, you must go humbly and promptly. Be careful, you cannot disobey the command of your confessor, not even for My Divine Request."

Not A Test

I dared to ask the Lord if He was using this request to test me. "No. If your confessor had not ignored My request but had accepted it and abandoned himself to Me, then your acceptance of sacrifices, with My help, would have achieved the result intended by My Divine Plans.

Would Have Succeeded

I know very well that he would have received the momentum, and that with all his strength, he would have succeeded in making the Cause reach the Holy Father. Your acceptance of the strict fast as a sacrifice would have continually urged him to take additional measures."

Discussion Questions:

- 1. What are you learning about God's ways?*
- 2. Does not Jesus expect a fullness from us?*
- 3. Do you ever put obstacles in Jesus' way?*
- 4. Does not Our Lady want great successes?*

TALK 200 – WHATEVER IS DEMANDED

Must Try Again

In spite of refusals, Our Lord always told her to return to the priests: For two days, the Lord Jesus has been saying that I must try again to put in action the Flame of Love of the Blessed Virgin. I must act precisely where I was once rejected.

A Sharp Sorrow

My heart was shaken by these words. The previous embarrassment, the rigid refusal, and the humiliation penetrated like a sharp sorrow into every part of my body.

Jesus Speaks

Meanwhile, I thought again: “Is this truly the Lord Jesus who speaks in my soul?” While I was going back and forth, the Lord Jesus made me hear His voice in the depth of my soul.

Need to Resolve

Once, in speaking to a priest, Elizabeth knew that she must resolve her dilemma. Either all these revelations were true or she was a liar. Our Lady’s Cause was too important to remain in doubt. She said to her confessor, “It does not matter that you are not ready to give me a recommendation.

Elizabeth’s Decision

Even so, I will do everything to regain the peace that my soul has lost. “I decided to do this because of my uncertainty and my feeling of abandonment. I will not continue to live this way. I am either a fool and a liar or what is happening in me is true.

Whatever is Demanded

If it is true, then I cannot stand around with my arms folded while souls are perishing. I cannot be frightened by this question of blinding Satan. I must make whatever sacrifice is demanded.

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you have the strength to return to the place of suffering? Or, do you avoid?*
- 2. When has your heart “been shaken”?*
- 3. In those moments, did Jesus speak?*
- 4. What decision did you make?*
- 5. Do you “stand around with your arms folded”?*

TALK 201 – HAVING NO SPIRITUAL DIRECTOR

No One to Help

For a long portion of her spiritual journey, Elizabeth suffered because she had no director, “What should I do, adorable Jesus? Come and help me to escape from the Evil One. Without a spiritual guide, I have no one to help me through these terrible temptations.” I spent the whole day in these torments. For hours, I could only repeat: “I believe in you, O miraculous Holy Virgin.”

Jesus Is Her Director

Jesus explained why she had no director. “Do not be impatient because you have no spiritual director. Now, I am in charge of directing you. Just pay attention to Me. Even when I keep you in the darkness of your doubts, I am with you. Do not forget that when I was asleep in the boat, I chided My apostles for their lack of faith.

Role of Priests

Jesus, Himself, wanted to be Elizabeth’s director. “Furthermore, I did not give you a spiritual director because I wanted to personally train you for your great destiny.”

One Word – Possibly Through Others

It takes only one word from Me to bring about silence and light in your soul. Sometimes, I will send it through other people. Accept this, even if it comes from the most insignificant person. I repeat, I do this to increase your humility.

Still A Weight

Even with those words, she experienced a lack: At Communion, the lack of a spiritual guide weighed again on my soul. The Lord Jesus reprimanded me lovingly.

Part of Suffering

Jesus explained that not having a director was part of her suffering. “I tell you why I leave you without a spiritual guide. Offer this suffering so there will be many true spiritual guides. I allow you to experience this suffering on behalf of many others.

Need for Confessors

Ask for abundant graces so that there will be many holy confessors. How many souls would come closer to Me if spiritual directors guided souls with more understanding and patience. Let that also be part of your missionary work. Sacrifice much for this. May our hands gather in unity.” (His voice was gracefully entreating.)

Finally – A Confessor

For years, Elizabeth had no guiding confessor. On November 7, 1969, Jesus promised, “Soon, I will send you a priest who will take your soul and our Holy Cause into his hands.” (The Diary does not reveal who this was).

Discussion Questions:

- 1. Do you have a regular confessor?*
- 2. In the past, when have confessors helped you?*
- 3. When did you suffer from their absence?*
- 4. Do you pray and sacrifice so the Church gains many good confessors?*